

A
Multitude
of the
Wise:
UVIC
remembered



Peter L. Smith

A Multitude of the Wise

tells the story of UVic's evolution from the tiny original Victoria College of 1903 to the modern University of Victoria. The book is an informal and affectionate review of an unusually colourful institution, presented by a native Victorian who is an alumnus of Victoria College and a longtime faculty member at UVic. Often lighthearted in tone, the narrative is enlivened with anecdotal reminiscences, and is richly illustrated with archival photographs. A primary aim has been to reveal how UVic's personality continues to be influenced by its long tradition, although greatly altered by the dramatic changes that it has undergone.

The University's history is treated in detail only until 1975, a watershed year in its growth. In reflective essays, the author summarizes more recent developments. This general picture of the modern UVic is enhanced by superb colour photographs of the Gordon Head campus in the 1990s.

A Multitude of the Wise was commissioned and published by the Alumni Association of the University of Victoria.

A Multitude *of the* Wise:
UVIC remembered



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/multitudeofwiseu00smit>

A Multitude of the Wise:
UVIC remembered

Presented to
the V.C.G.C. A.R.
by Rutherford Parrott
Dec 1, 1994.
Peter L. Smith

Peter L. Smith

PUBLISHED BY

The Alumni Association of the University of Victoria
Victoria, British Columbia

1993

Copyright © 1993 by The Alumni Association of the University of Victoria

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Smith, Peter L., 1933-

A multitude of the wise: UVic remembered

ISBN: 1-55058-052-3

1. University of Victoria (B.C.)—History.
- I. University of Victoria (B.C.). Alumni Association
- II. Title.

LE3.B88S56 1993 378.711'28 C93-090556-3

FIRST PRINTING: OCTOBER 1993

JACKET ILLUSTRATIONS:

Front : (top) Victoria College women's basketball team, 1911-1912
(middle) Artist's conception of the Gordon Head campus, 1964
(bottom) Raising UVic's new totem pole
Back: The University of Victoria Fountain

JACKET AND BOOK DESIGN

Patrice Snopkowski, Graphics Group
University of Victoria

Published by

THE ALUMNI ASSOCIATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA
P.O. Box 3060
University of Victoria
Victoria, B.C.
V8W 3R4

Printed in Canada
by Friesen Printers

FIRST, a word of explanation about the title of this book. During Victoria College's inaugural year of affiliation with McGill University, in the fall of 1903, Principal Edward B. Paul felt that the new institution should have an appropriate coat of arms and motto. He consulted a very bright and keen young McGill graduate on his teaching staff, Rosalind Watson, who sought advice from a local heraldic enthusiast, Albert J. Hill (an engineering graduate of Dalhousie). Soon there emerged the idea of incorporating an open book, the three red martlets of McGill, and an arm holding a torch, symbolic of learning. With Mr. Hill's help, the design quickly took shape. Changed only slightly over the years, this was the coat of arms registered on February 20, 1961 by the College of Arms in London and recognized since July 1, 1963 as the official emblem of the University of Victoria.

Above the seven flames of the torch appear the Hebrew words from *Genesis* 1:3 that translate into English as "Let there be light." Below the shield runs a noble and distinctive Latin motto: MULTITUDO SAPIENTIUM SANITAS ORBIS ("A multitude of the wise is the health of the world"). This is the Latin Vulgate version of a phrase from the Biblical Apocrypha, *The Wisdom of Solomon* 6:24. Its choice as a motto for Victoria College reflects the imagination and impressive learning of E. B. Paul, who came from a family of linguists and biblical scholars.

Although there could hardly be two institutions outwardly more dissimilar than the Victoria College of 1903 and the UVic of 1993, the motto and coat of arms represent a line of continuity. We shall see that there are many other elements of continuity and tradition that link the modern University of Victoria with the tiny college from which it grew.

Preface



Half a lifetime ago, having recently returned to my alma mater as an assistant professor of classics, I was asked an odd but flattering question by my Principal and former French professor, Harry Hickman. As Victoria College completed its metamorphosis into the University of Victoria, would I watch the unfolding of events with particular care, so as to be able some day to record this historic saga for posterity? Well, yes, I suppose so, I replied guardedly, on the understanding that no book would be expected of me for many years. Even Thucydides realized that history has to be made before it can be written. Decades later, the UVic Alumni Association has asked me to fulfil my ancient pledge. It seems that I can procrastinate no longer.

Much as I have enjoyed watching and recording the development of UVic, I have never felt comfortable about actually publishing an institutional history. It is a genre hag-ridden by three awful demons: Dullness, Smugness, and Hyperbole. It causes the most detached and incorruptible scholars to lose all sense of proportion. Any writer who goes near it is infected with a raging and incurable case of parochialitis. I know that I am not immune.

As its dubious reward, a campus history may offer its author the wreckage of cherished friendships, if not a legacy of lawsuits. How in the world is one to pass judgement on beloved teachers and congenial colleagues? How to avoid offence in the apparently simple task of identifying outstanding scholarship and research, where the mere omission of a name may be viewed as an unspeakable affront? If an institution has had its normal share of controversy—and UVic has seen some beauties—the historian must tip-toe through a minefield. For the classical scholar, this is *terra incognita*: those of us who deal with the likes of Sophocles and Cicero have seldom faced threats of litigation. To his friend Asinius Pollio, who was composing a history of the Roman civil wars, the poet Horace offered this proverbial caution: "You are treading on fires that lurk beneath a layer of treacherous ash." Now I know just what he meant.

Ideally, every institution should commission three separate histories. The first would be an official annalistic chronicle: a catalogue of names and events and facts and dates. Dull as ditchwater, but enormously useful—"an indispensable reference tool." The second might be an anecdotal and lavishly illustrated publication for the alumni market, liberated from the constraints of scholarship: lots of laughs, a few tears, and a place of honour on the coffee-table. The third, and most challenging, should be entrusted only to a practised historian with a firm command of global trends in higher education; this would attempt analysis and interpretation, with an assessment of the local achievement in its national and international context. All three approaches require abundant skill,

but each will impose its own demands in tone, format, and methodology. The three cannot be expected to cohabit within the same volume. In awareness and defiance of this principle, I have tried to construct a sort of *ménage à trois*. (The French tag is a tribute to my friend and mentor, Harry Hickman.) Because I am not entirely blind to my limitations, I have attempted precious little of the third or analytical approach. To some present or future colleague in our History Department I bequeath the task of writing the definitive critical study of the University of Victoria. In any case, it is still too soon for such a work.

My primary aim has been to record the living history of the institution before the links have vanished. This has involved a particular emphasis on the tradition of Victoria College, from 1903 to 1963. That unique and special period in our past is a story worthy of commemoration. Its material documentation is sparse and incomplete: our knowledge of the era has been dependent on the fragile thread of human memory. In contrast, the first three decades of the University of Victoria are so richly and profusely documented that nothing short of a cosmic disaster could obliterate the record. I have undertaken no serious research on these recent years, providing general coverage only for the eventful first decade of transition from college to university. I trust that the reader will understand and pardon the disparity in emphasis: this book is not—repeat, *not*—an official history of the modern university. I hope I may be forgiven, too, my perfunctory treatment of the old Provincial Normal School. It isn't that I undervalue its importance, but merely that I have lacked the time and expertise to do it justice.

Despite my anxiety about the assignment and the pressure of an insane deadline, I confess that I've enjoyed writing this book. My affection for Victoria College and UVic is an emotion that I can't pretend to conceal. At times my partiality may have led me down the soggy paths of nostalgia and sentimentality, for all my efforts to resist. Perhaps there's nothing wrong in displaying a personal, affectionate bias in a work like this. I have tried, however, to exclude self-serving claims about our significance and worth. Who needs another President's Report?

Although I have an obsession with accuracy, I felt that the book mustn't seem too academic in tone and style: after all, it's supposed to be an informal account. With only a quiver of guilt, therefore, I banished footnotes and all the other arcane trappings of respectability. What an exhilarating decision! I have kicked up my heels in a sinful paradise, breaking every rule. When sobriety returns, I'll probably deposit an annotated copy of my manuscript in the UVic Archives. As an interim token of good faith, I offer a very brief summary of my sources.

To any of my friends who may be hoping to read the secret, scandalous history of UVic, this book is bound to be a disappointment. Even though it doesn't carry the official seal of institutional approval, it has been commissioned by the Alumni Association, and should maintain some decorum. When I retire from UVic, I may celebrate the occasion by bringing out a privately published, unexpurgated, no-holds-barred second edition. I already have the title, an updated translation of our motto: *Lots of Wiseguys*.

Table of Contents

Prologue: The Anatomy of a University 9

ONE: Origins (1885-1921)

A University Is Conceived	26
Early Days at Victoria College (by F.G.C. Wood)	31
Victoria College, McGill: 1903-1915	35
The Day Victoria Lost the Fight for UBC	45
The Victoria Provincial Normal School	48
A New Lease on Life: 1919-1921	52

TWO: Craigdarroch (1921-1946)

Into the Castle: 1921-1927	62
Praise We Now the Famous (by S.G. Pettit)	68
The Percy Elliott Era: 1927-1943	72
Crisis and Change: 1943-1946	87

THREE: Lansdowne (1946-1963)

Blissful Coexistence: 1946-1955	98
A Community Gets Involved: 1955-1959	110
The University Campaign: 1959-1963	121

FOUR: Gordon Head (1963-1974)

A Campus in Transition	134
The Challenge of Independence: 1963-1968	144
Turmoil and Recovery: 1968-1974	165
Epilogue: A University Comes of Age	193

A Multitude of Names 202

Note on Sources 208

For guidance in the final stage of writing and producing this book during 1992-93, I am deeply indebted to Dr. Robert M. Lane, President of the UVic Alumni Association, and to other members of his executive, especially Nels Granewall and Jim Bigsby.

For production advice, I owe thanks also to Professor William Neilson, Chair of the 90/30 Celebrations Committee, and Evelyn Samuel, Director of UVic Public Relations and Information Services. Robie Liscomb gave splendid editorial help.

I have enjoyed working with Patrice Snopkowski and her colleagues in the UVic Graphics Group, who designed and composed the book under cruel time constraints. Photographers Don Pierce and Chris Marshall were key players in assembling the material.

My other acknowledgements span many years. I am particularly grateful to the two fine leaders who frame our modern era, Harry Hickman and David Strong. Howard Petch gently prodded me to deliver the goods during the 1980s, and always provided support and encouragement (as did his Academic Vice-Presidents, Murray Fraser and Sam Scully). Bob Wallace and Syd Pettit were living source-books. Helpful insiders included Roger Bishop, Kay Christie, Sharon Crumly, Virginia Cummings, Jim Currie, Floyd Fairclough, Fred Fischer, Bill Gaddes, Dean Halliwell, Toby Jackman, Helen Kempster, Betty Kennedy, Fred Martens, Trevor Matthews, Grant McOrmond, Bob McQueen, Norma Mickelson, Phoebe Noble, Pat Roy, Reg Roy, Art Saunders, Martin Segger, Jean Shannon, and Neil Swainson.

I talked also with many alumni and community friends. As one shining example, I shall mention only Rita Hammett, of the Victoria College Craigdarroch Castle Alumni Association, who joyously shared with me her vast knowledge of the Castle period.

Our thanks to Barry F. King, for allowing us to reproduce his drawings of heritage buildings on the UVic campus; and to William Featherston, for his print *The Blind Leading the Blind*. Similarly, to alumnus and former Board member Philip D.P. (Pip) Holmes, for permission to use as section dividers the Edward Goodall drawings commissioned by Pemberton, Holmes Ltd. for a 1967 commemorative calendar.

To UVic Archivist Chris Petter, my warmest thanks and congratulations for his heroic service to the institution. Thank you, too, Howard Gerwing, Dietrich Bertz, Terry Tuey, Joan Ryan, Joan Wenman, Christine Godfrey, Corinna Gilliland, Ian Baird, Chris Main, Bill Thackray, and Claire Heffernan. You have made Special Collections truly special.

Acknowledgements

PHOTOGRAPHIC CREDITS: Except for the rhododendrons (by Ken Faris), the recent colour photographs are the work of Don C. Pierce, UVic Photographic Services. For historic black-and-white pictures, our thanks to the British Columbia Archives and Record Services (BCARS), the City of Victoria Archives, and the University of British Columbia Archives. Other images have come from the UVic Archives, and represent the work of many University and local photographers. Past and present in-house photographers have included Keith McMillan, Liz Grambart, Don Pierce, Chris Marshall, Jim Bennett, Bryan McGill, Donna Danylchuk, and Robie Liscomb. Others have been given appropriate credit, wherever the source is known. It is a good feeling to meet names that have Victoria College or UVic connections: Savannah, Ken (McAllister), Ben Low, and John Philion. The newspaper professionals and freelancers—Jim Ryan, Don Ryan, Bill Halkett, William John, Ian McKain, and the like—are themselves part of our history. We thank them all.

IN the spring of 1963, when Victoria College faculty members were solemnly debating the long-awaited University of Victoria, the puckish economics professor Reid Elliott wryly observed that the world was about to witness the birth of a *Wunderkind*—an infant who had endured a prodigious gestation period of sixty years. In Victoria, he observed, even the biological clock must move at a slower and more dignified pace than elsewhere in the world.

It is natural enough to talk about universities as living creatures, since they do seem, in a sense, to be born. Like animate beings, they often grow slowly to maturity and are constantly forced to adapt in order to survive and flourish. A moment's thought, however, will reveal that the analogy has limitations. A university may have no actual moment of conception—if, indeed, there are parents involved. Once created, it does not always experience a period of childlike innocence, a phase of adolescent bewilderment, or a rite of passage to adulthood. It is subject to no biological laws of growth and development, no inevitability of senescence and decline. Because a university is the collective and ever-changing sum of countless individual lives, it cannot be viewed as a single organism. Still, the appeal of the biological metaphor is strong. We see, for example, how a young university's future can be affected to a large extent by the combined influence of its heredity and its environment. Like a human child, it may have a struggle to avoid the inauspicious destiny to which it was born. Conversely, it can sometimes be lucky enough to enjoy an ideal combination of bloodlines and social circumstances.

Without pushing the analogy too far, let us examine the modern University of Victoria as a living organism that has completed ninety years of growth, the first sixty in an embryonic stage known as Victoria College. What were the factors in its distant pre-natal environment that may have influenced UVic's personality in the 1990s? Is the heritage one in which today's students and faculty should take pride, or may there perhaps be inbred genetic weaknesses to be resisted and overcome? In the thirty years since July 1, 1963, has the University's development been a natural outgrowth of its prolonged embryonic existence, or has it become altogether reshaped, changed out of all recognition? Can UVic be said to have a unique and peculiar social environment? Is there anything unusual about the city of Victoria that will help us understand the institution's character and history?

In short, before embarking on systematic history, let us undertake a quick anatomical sketch. How best can we characterize the University of Victoria, in terms of its present and its past?

In 1993, UVic is widely recognized as a leader among Canada's middle-sized institutions of higher learning. With over 15,000 students and some 931 faculty members, it now comprises seven faculties: Arts and Science (including a School of Business), Education, Fine Arts, Graduate Studies, Law, Human and Social Development, and Engineering. It is well established on a magnificent 399-acre (162-hectare) campus in Gordon Head. Its diversified academic and professional programs enjoy a solid national reputation, and a good many of its faculty are international scholars of the first rank. In some ways, UVic would hardly be recognizable to those who dreamed of its creation forty-odd years ago. And yet there are more than a few common threads that run through the institution's history.

The Victoria College of the period 1903 to 1963—UVic in embryo—was an unusual and distinctive specimen. It was a public, secular, co-educational, two-year university college, accessible to all who met its fairly rigorous entrance requirements. Affiliated first with McGill (1903-15) and then with the University of British Columbia (1920-63), it was best known for its quality of teaching and its remarkably high standards of scholarship—all the more remarkable, given the fact that virtually none of its faculty had active programs of research and publication. In British Columbia and far beyond, its graduates compiled an extraordinary record of academic and career achievement. It was minuscule in size: over its sixty-year history, Victoria College had fewer students in total than the number who attend the UVic of the 1990s on any given day. Among this small group of alumni, however, one can point to an astonishing number of acclaimed scholars and scientists,

Prologue: The Anatomy of a University



Alumnus Jeff Cunningham (Biology): a teaching legend.

PORTRAIT BY MYFANWY PAVELIC



Alumna Gwladys Downes (French): a builder of UVic.

CHRIS MAIN PHOTO

revered teachers and school administrators, senior civil servants, doctors, lawyers, judges, engineers, writers, artists, musicians, and distinguished over-achievers in every sphere of life. That happy success story was due not only to the obvious quality of the Vic College teaching staff, but also to the strength of the local educational system at all levels. No doubt it also reflected the fact that the student body of the College period represented an academic elite, a gifted minority who had been sifted through the fine screen imposed by the school system of the day.

During UVic's early years, a few young Turks on faculty were given to belittling Victoria College, mainly to provoke the relics of the *ancien régime*, a so-called "Old Guard." Was not the College, they suggested, merely an academy of rote learning, where docile students had been spoon-fed a pre-digested academic pabulum? Though this canard was a deliberate distortion, it may have contained an element of truth. No doubt the former students tended to be docile, in both senses of the word—easily taught, and easily managed. Victoria College was not an institution that fostered iconoclasm or dissent. This lack of ferment was more a reflection of its insular and sheltered environment than a product of any bland orthodoxy among its faculty. The spoon-feeding, if such it was, can be more positively described as a meticulous and thorough approach to the art of teaching. Yet it was not mere pedantry. Somehow there was imparted a genuine hunger for wisdom—an intellectual energy and a broad humanistic outlook that can come only from contact with first-class minds. It may be no accident that the College can claim among its alumni three of Canada's most prodigious creative talents: painter Jack Shadbolt (1925-27), writer Pierre Berton (1937-39), and Haida artist Bill Reid (1938-40).

By the testimony of those who should know best, the institution was much, much more than a "glorified high school" (the standard derogatory cliché). A remarkable and widely honoured graduate, geologist Franc R. Joubin—a charter member of the Canadian Mining Hall of Fame—presents in his autobiography, *Not for Gold Alone* (Toronto, 1986), a vivid description of the intellectual challenges that he experienced in his two years at Victoria College (Craigdarroch Castle), and the heightened social awareness that ensued. Files of correspondence in the UVic Archives contain many glowing compliments from former Vic College students. Typical are the 1952 remarks of one soon-to-be-eminent alumnus, John Crookston, who was then just completing his Ph.D. in England:

... those two years at Victoria College have meant more to me than any university years since. I suppose most of the College Alumni feel that, but perhaps particularly those of us who have gone into the sciences. These years were my university and my liberal education and I'll never forget the privilege it was to meet and hear the wonderful men and women who made it everything a university should be.

This from a brilliant young man who was measuring Victoria College against the only other institutions he knew—the universities of Toronto and Cambridge.

Have these traditional Victoria College priorities—rigorous academic standards and an unwavering commitment to humane good teaching—been maintained in the modern UVic? On the UVic campus itself, you may get different answers to that question. Some will say that today's teaching cannot help but be better, since good university teaching must be based always upon an active program of productive research. (But isn't that claim belied by the demonstrable Victoria College achievement? And is it logical to insist that excellent scholarship can be manifested only in publication?) Others will honestly admit that the goal of first-class research, the hallmark of a great university, requires some compromise in the time and energy that an ambitious scholar can devote to teaching. It is notoriously hard for both the individual and the institution to strike the perfect balance. A sudden emphasis on research productivity created many tensions in UVic's first decade, and the perceived conflict between research and teaching—with their apparently disproportionate rewards—still causes professional anxiety in the 1990s.

A fair observer must concede, however, that UVic still makes a valiant effort to place good teaching in the forefront, thus continuing this aspect of the Victoria College legacy. The very fact that the goal is deeply enshrined in local tradition helps to make it a self-fulfilling prophecy. Many departments, for example, take pains to ensure that first-year students are exposed to experienced instructors of proven excellence. Despite the drastic results of overcrowding and underfunding in the 1980s and '90s, class sizes remain significantly smaller, on average, than in most major univer-



Franc Joubin, D.Sc.



William Gaddes
(Psychology): the perfect
balance of research
and teaching.

sities. Since 1981, a Learning and Teaching Centre has given counsel and leadership to faculty on all aspects of academic pedagogy. In the 1990s, the Alumni Association is offering annual awards for documented excellence in teaching. Concerned about an alleged nationwide disregard for the quality of classroom instruction, UVic established in January 1992 a special Task Force on Teaching, which promptly delivered a number of concrete recommendations aimed at keeping this priority paramount.

If good teaching was the most notable characteristic of the old Victoria College, local pride was the force that engendered the College at the turn of the century, revived it in 1920, and helped it through a number of ordeals in later years. The main credit for begetting the institution, both as Victoria College and as UVic, should probably be given to the concerned and stubborn citizens of the capital region ("Victoria and its contiguous municipalities," as the grandiloquent Mayor Percy George used to define the geographical patchwork known as Greater Victoria). Lucky is the school that can command such ardent and enlightened community support. The University's long symbiosis with Greater Victoria is a prominent feature of its history and its personality. For the entire Victoria College period (1903-63), few parents saw any reason to look farther afield for their children's start on higher education. There was such complete and well-earned confidence in the local system of public education that the College was able to nurture, typically for two years, the very best young minds of the region. A perennial record of success fostered an attitude that still guarantees UVic the cream of local high school graduates, though its catchment area has now spread far beyond Victoria and Vancouver Island.

Our later narrative will reveal Greater Victoria as a community that takes a hands-on interest in higher education. We shall see how, in the late 1950s, the local Chamber of Commerce decided that the Victoria College Council was moving with too little speed and imagination in creating a new university. (This was perhaps an uncommonly radical role for the Chamber, a body once described by Mayor Peter Pollen as "the Victoria Flat Earth Society.") To some alarm on campus, downtown businessmen formed an ad hoc pressure group that threatened to upset the Council's delicate and sensitive negotiations with UBC and the Provincial Government. Nonetheless, that civic intervention was timely and critical. The Chamber fueled the fires of public interest and support, and became a prime force in mounting the hugely successful University Fund Drive of 1960. It was also relentless in pressuring Victoria College to move from the old Lansdowne Campus to a new site in Gordon Head, property that the College had acquired from the Department of National Defence in 1959. Later, when the young University of Victoria suffered through a turbulent period of controversy and crisis in the years 1967 to 1971, issues of academic politics were as hotly debated downtown as they were on campus. Then there may have been some temporary loss of confidence in the institution, but the community's collective faith in its future was never seriously threatened. Continued local support, indeed, had much to do with its rapid recovery and growth in the 1970s.

The symbiosis consists also of community service in return. For many decades, alumni have been elected to political office throughout the region. More recently, UVic faculty or staff members have been mayors of Victoria and Langford, and councillors of Victoria, Esquimalt, Saanich, and Oak Bay. It would be impossible to list all the UVic volunteers who have been prominent in social, cultural, and recreational endeavours. Faculty members Gerald Moreau and David Lai have been named to the Order of Canada for their work with the Francophone and Chinese-Canadian communities, respectively.

Victoria has long been a city of dedicated and voracious readers, and its historic commitment to public education owes much to a civic reverence for literacy. It has also long been a city with a passionate devotion to recreation, in many forms, and has enjoyed a history of dazzling success in amateur athletics. If UVic has often gained the national spotlight for its athletic triumphs, that may be seen as another aspect of its local and institutional heritage. Probably the most popular team sports in the city at the beginning of this century were rugby, soccer, field hockey, rowing, and basketball. Except for rowing, those sports were all played avidly throughout the entire Victoria College era. Today they are at the heart of UVic's athletic juggernaut.

One very important stem in the UVic bloodline was the Victoria Provincial Normal School,



Hugh R. Stephen, LL.D.:
former Victoria Mayor and
UVic Board Chairman.



Alumnus Neil Swainson
(Political Science): a
veteran Oak Bay
Councillor, he put
political theory
into practice.

which from 1915 to 1956 provided a teacher training program for British Columbia students who lived outside Greater Vancouver and the lower Fraser Valley. Because of that geographical rule, the Victoria Normal School became known for an oft-repeated, but still nifty joke: according to wags, it was the institution for everyone beyond Hope. Although one may have reservations about the goals and methods of teacher education in those somewhat conservative and regimented times, the Victoria PNS was considered a very fine institution of its type. Unlike Victoria College, it served from the start a Province-wide constituency, since many of its students came from the “interior” (a descriptive term that always makes B.C. sound like darkest Africa). When PNS graduates returned to their small-town communities to teach, they maintained their links with Victoria, and these reciprocal bonds of loyalty and friendship would pay dividends in future years. In the decade from 1946 to 1955 the Provincial Normal School was required (reluctantly) to share with Victoria College its building and campus on Lansdowne Road, and the fortunes of the two institutions thus became intertwined. Legislation in 1955 brought about a full merger in 1956: the old Normal School now became an integral part of Victoria College, as its new School of Education (while a parallel union took place between the Vancouver Normal School and UBC).

Although some academic purists on the College teaching staff deplored this development, viewing it as a shotgun marriage, the move had two immediate benefits. First, it gave the enlarged Victoria College a critical mass and a diversity of programs that enhanced its claim to university status. Also, and no less important, it immediately opened up to Victoria College the student pipelines from the interior that had been supplying the Normal School for decades. Almost overnight, the College was transformed from an institution with a narrow base in the Victoria region to one that had a truly Provincial mandate. Years later, the UVic Faculty of Education would continue to tap its historic sources of strength in small-town British Columbia, and the University as a whole acquired a symbolic identification with rural B.C. In communities from Port Hardy to Williams Lake and Kamloops, from Nelson to Prince Rupert and Terrace, credit courses were offered through University Extension. Professional schools in the Faculty of Human and Social Development actually introduced rural components into their curricula. Since about 1975, the UVic student body has probably represented a more balanced cross-section of the Province at large than either UBC or Simon Fraser, which are both overwhelmed by students from the lower mainland. To some extent at least, this UVic population profile can be credited to the Victoria Provincial Normal School.

While mentioning graduates of the Provincial Normal School, we should not overlook the extraordinarily loyal alumni of Victoria College, who are surely the most important legacy of that institution. They played an indispensable role in the creation and early growth of UVic, as can be seen by merely glancing at the membership of its first Board of Governors and Senate: Judge Joseph B. Clearihue, Mr. Justice John G. Ruttan, and Mr. Justice Lloyd G. McKenzie (all veterans from the Victoria College Council); Dominion Astronomer Dr. Robert M. Petrie; B.C. Superintendent of Education Franklin P. Levirs; Deputy Provincial Secretary Lawrence J. Wallace; *Victoria Daily Times* Editor Brian A. Tobin; J. Alan Baker, Q.C., a very wise lawyer; and Newton D. Cameron, a prominent local businessman. These former students believed in the institution with passionate conviction; instant universities like Simon Fraser had no comparable power base in the community, no pool of guaranteed support. Thirty years later, the Victoria College group still plays within the UVic Alumni Association a role that is entirely disproportionate to its numbers. There is even an energetic and delightful organization known as the Victoria College Craigdarroch Castle Alumni Association (“V-triple-C-double-A”), which keeps alive with zealous affection the nostalgic memories of that unusual campus. Those who are best qualified to judge quite obviously value the merits of UVic’s embryonic predecessor.

If the modern University of Victoria owes a major debt to the institutions from which it sprang, to what extent was it shaped by the circumstances of its birth and early years?

UVic’s campus is generally considered now to be among the most beautiful in Canada. This was not always the case: in the first few years after moving from the picturesque and rolling Lansdowne campus of Victoria College to a flat, bleak army camp in Gordon Head, UVic gave the impression of incoherent chaos. The transformation over the next quarter century is testimony to human



Mr. Justice John G. Ruttan



Dr. Robert M. Petrie

imagination, careful management, and the benign climate of the capital region. Give an assist to the devoted shrub-lovers of the UVic Finnerty Garden Friends—only in Victoria, did you say? In truth, the most important factor may have been the visionary insight of Wurster, Bernardi & Emmons, Inc., Architects and Planners. This celebrated San Francisco firm established the physical master plan of the soon-to-be-created University of Victoria during a one-month blitzkrieg in 1961. In the 1990s, now known as WBE, the same firm still offers regular advice at each stage of new development. Unlike the somewhat later Erickson Massey plan for Simon Fraser University, the WBE consultants chose to make no flamboyant architectural statement. Instead, they believed that the key to a harmonious and successful campus, in Victoria's special environment, lay in the careful siting of diversified individual buildings, well designed but unobtrusive, all united by a crucially important landscaping plan. More will be said later about the physical campus and its development. For now, suffice to observe that it reflects a strong line of consistency and continuity.

At a time when the first buildings were being completed on the Gordon Head Campus, a Victoria College faculty group was busy defining the academic personality of the new university. If we wish to describe UVic in terms of its proclaimed self-image (or its “mission statement,” to use the bureaucratic jargon), we should look first at a 1963 document informally called “The Green Report.” (There was no Professor Green; the report—issued in a green binder—was the work of a planning committee chaired by Hugh Farquhar.) Here can be found the quintessential University of Victoria rhetoric of the 1960s. The institution must never become a huge and impersonal multiversity, but should continue to be relatively small (say, a maximum of 5,000 students), with high academic standards, a dedication to good teaching, and a primary emphasis on the liberal arts. People have different notions about what constitutes the liberal arts; locally, the term was interpreted to mean the traditional and central disciplines in the Faculty of Arts and Science. Because UVic had inherited a Faculty of Education, to which Farquhar himself belonged, this one professional school was naturally viewed as a good idea; but new ventures into professional training were rejected. The development of graduate studies was cautiously supported, although the committee felt that UVic should move very slowly in that direction.

Looking back now, it is hard to recognize UVic inside the crystal ball of the Green Report. Nonetheless, some of the rhetoric has persisted, continuing to shape the institution's attitudes and outlook in the late twentieth century.

“Relatively small” is a phrase that has been redefined each decade, with the standard of relativity determined by the size of UBC, the massive senior partner across the water. When the same Hugh Farquhar found himself President of UVic just nine years after the Green Report, there were already almost 6,000 students on campus; but Gordon Head could still offer a less frantic, less impersonal environment than Point Grey. With a head-count of over 15,000 students in the 1990s, can the University of Victoria still claim to be “relatively small”? Perhaps so, since UBC continues to be more than twice its size. Within admissions and advising offices in every academic unit on campus, there is a keen awareness that UVic's peculiar advantage among British Columbia universities is the public perception that it is more intimate, more friendly, and more concerned about the welfare of the individual student. Historically, that impression helps explain its success in attracting students from the smaller towns of the interior, and, more recently, from the Vancouver metropolitan area. That widely held belief does at least make UVic try a little harder to justify its reputation. But unless its relentless growth can soon be curbed, it may be fighting a losing battle.

As for the liberal arts emphasis, many UVic-watchers may feel that this goal, too, was compromised during the first quarter century of growth. It would be more accurate to say that it was deliberately abandoned. In the late 1950s and early 1960s, a number of romantic idealists on faculty dreamt of a future utopia that would be Victoria College writ large—but not too large! They yearned for an independent degree-granting institution that might become seen as the Canadian counterpart of the most prestigious U.S. liberal arts colleges—Reed College, for example, or Oberlin, or Swarthmore. UVic's first President, Malcolm Taylor, was still partly under the spell of this vision; for he advocated the strengthening of undergraduate degree programs, rather than a headlong rush into graduate and professional studies. He also took justifiable pride in force-feeding UVic's new McPherson Library, which soon soared to the top ranks of Canadian universities both



Grant McOrmond
(English): his 41 years
on faculty are a record.



Alumnus Reg Roy
(History): a builder of
the Alumni Association.

in per capita expenditure on books and in percentage of global budget allocated to library funding. The only new faculty launched during Taylor's presidency, Fine Arts, was compatible with the liberal arts ideal. No doubt the ill-starred and quietly abandoned college system, another Malcolm Taylor legacy, reflected that same line of thinking.

Even by 1963, however, it was clear that a major new public university, located in British Columbia's capital city and second largest population centre, could not afford the luxury of ivory-tower elitist visions. The community was not prepared to tolerate a narrowly academic path of development; that message had been implicit in the move from the circumscribed Lansdowne campus to the spacious lands at Gordon Head. Moreover, the nation was riding the crest of the postwar baby boom, and students from coast to coast were clamouring for access to higher education. Welcoming the greatly enhanced opportunities for research made possible by graduate studies, most faculty members were soon enthusiastic converts to the notion of a larger and more comprehensive university. When Hugh Farquhar became President in 1972, he would soon repudiate the anachronistic Green Report by calling for the early development of selected professional schools. Nursing had actually been approved as early as 1966—though not inaugurated until 1976—and a Faculty of Law was established in 1974. Although President Howard Petch is rightly credited with the expansion and consolidation of professional programs on the UVic campus, the die was already cast by the time of his arrival in 1975.

During the University's first decade, its Victoria College legacy appeared, in some respects, to be a mixed blessing. In the eyes of movers and shakers who wished to see a dramatic new institution with bold and innovative programs, these forces of conservatism represented a frustrating obstacle to change. The leaders in the search for new directions were not all recent arrivals on campus; there were several old war-horses from the College era who were champing at the bit to break free from UBC constraints. Conflicting attitudes, however, were no real problem; the academic tension between tradition and innovation is often healthy and desirable. UVic's greatest disadvantage in having been an established college was the understandable but totally invalid assumption off campus—an assumption underlying government policy in the mid-sixties—that few material resources would be needed to effect the transition to university status. In comparison with Simon Fraser University, which was created *de novo* in 1965, the young University of Victoria was disgracefully underfunded. That may sound like partisan propaganda, but it can and will be documented. At the most obvious level, it is seen in the fact that UVic was required to buy out of general revenue every acre of land it painstakingly accumulated at Gordon Head, whereas SFU acquired its whole campus free of cost. While UVic suffered through years of dismal accommodation in converted army huts, its students and faculty could read wistfully about the monumental acropolis arising on Burnaby Mountain.

Those early years of extreme frustration are now long in the past, but their memory left behind a simmering residue of suspicion and anxiety, which heated up again during the infamous "restraint" years of the early 1980s. How can one expect any group of scholars to endorse the development of new, "more practical" degree programs if their own discipline has long been underfunded and crowded into substandard accommodation? During the 1970s and on into the 1980s, each successive proposal for a new professional school, however politically advantageous, was met by vociferous opposition in the Faculty of Arts and Science. Often these critics were dismissed as a lunatic fringe of malcontents and academic reactionaries. Some of them, it is true, were just stirring up the dying embers of the liberal-arts ideological campaign. Others, however, were voicing very practical concerns and quite justifiable grievances.

Paranoia is endemic in the halls of higher education, and UVic is certainly not immune. Perhaps the institution has always been a little paranoid about the problem of gaining external recognition for the quality of its students, its faculty, and its academic programs. One constant factor that has shaped its destiny throughout its entire ninety-year life is its location in a small residential community, on an island, at the westernmost extreme of a vast and sprawling nation. That is by no means entirely bad, for the small residential community is notably idyllic and the island is quite magnificent. Still, Victoria is undeniably isolated (and insulated) from the rest of Canada—even, one may be surprised to learn, from the rest of British Columbia. The Strait of Georgia that divides



Phillip T. Young



Alan Astbury

Vancouver Island from the B.C. mainland was originally known as the Gulf of Georgia, and the word "gulf" perhaps gives a more accurate description of the problems in communication and travel. When UBC enrolled its first classes in 1915, Victorians found it almost as expensive to send their children to the new campus in Vancouver as to McGill in Montreal. The communication problem goes beyond physical travel: when the University of Victoria came into being in 1963, several years passed before Vancouver newspapers stopped referring to the institution—if they mentioned it at all—as "Victoria College." This was not ill will, just ignorance. Victoria artists and musicians sometimes have an easier time getting known in Toronto or New York than on the B.C. mainland. Remoteness can be a blessing and a challenge, but it can also be a cause for frustration. That is why Victorians have howled for decades about their city's lack of a CBC radio or television station—their city alone among provincial capitals. It is also why they snort with disbelief when national magazines depend on a Vancouver bureau to cover affairs on the Island. ("But no one in Vancouver knows anything about Victoria," goes the plaintive cry.) The struggle of a young university to gain its due respect and recognition beyond the Gulf of Georgia is still in progress, after thirty years.

For better or for worse, the community is no longer small—the urban population is now well over a quarter million. Thanks in part to the burgeoning University, Victoria is not the cultural backwater that it seemed to be as recently as the 1950s. In fact, it has never been quite as sleepy or as quaint—or as English—as mythographers would have us believe. A boisterous frontier town in the nineteenth century, Victoria later acquired a veneer of genteel refinement; but it has always rejoiced in a marvellous assortment of oddballs, dissenters, and non-conformists of every stripe, including many well educated cosmopolites who have chosen it as a haven from the frantic world beyond. Today one can actually describe the city as cultured and sophisticated without eliciting a gasp or snicker.

The eastern media have long since discovered the Canadian west coast, and even Victoria is less remote and enigmatic than it once appeared. As a consequence, the merits of its university are at last gaining some recognition. In *Maclean's* second annual survey of Canadian universities (November 9, 1992), UVic earned praise for its co-op programs, its law faculty, and its library, ranking a respectable fourth in its category. Given the central Canada bias of the magazine, that's fairly gratifying.

But even Victorians may not realize just how powerful their university has become. Are the residents of Broadmead aware that their neighbour Phillip T. Young was credited, in a 1983 testimonial from Yale University, with developing "one of the two or three best university music programs in Canada"? Do they know in south Oak Bay that they almost had a Nobel Laureate in their midst? In October 1984, UVic's Alan Astbury, R.M. Pearce Professor of Physics, learned that the Nobel Prize had been awarded to the high-energy physics team at CERN (in Geneva, Switzerland), of which he was deputy director; unfortunately, only his two senior colleagues Carlo Rubbia and Simon Van der Mer were named as recipients. Research in pure and applied science has become one of UVic's major claims to fame. After the Federal Ministry of State for Science and Technology set up in 1989 its Networks of Centres of Excellence, twenty UVic scientists and engineers were assigned major roles in six of the fifteen national projects, encompassing such diverse fields as chemical physics, bacterial diseases, microelectronics, telecommunications, robotics, and human aging. Within the Humanities and Social Sciences, too, the pace of research productivity has been quite phenomenal: one would need a whole room to display the books published over the last two decades by scholars in these disciplines—not to mention the prolific scribes in Creative Writing. The year 1991-92 alone saw the appearance of sixty-six new UVic books, including the massive and definitive Oxford publication, *A Shakespeare Music Catalogue*.

One characteristic of UVic that may be open to criticism, strangely enough, is the stability of its faculty: it seems that few scholars are keen to move away from Victoria. There have been some, of course, who have gone on to new challenges. Among academics who served a decade or more, star exports are E. Ann Saddlemeyer (English) and Carl R.D. Hare (Theatre), who arrived as raw recruits from Saskatchewan and Alberta in 1956 and departed as powerful full professors. Another builder of the young University was C. Anthony Emery, who taught English and History at Victoria



Ann Saddlemeyer, D.Litt.



D. Elizabeth Kennedy,
LL.D.

College before finding his true niche in Art History; he became, in turn, Director of the Vancouver Art Gallery and Dean of Fine Arts at Concordia. Renowned composer and bassoonist Rudolf Komorous left to direct the SFU fine arts program, after long and splendid service to UVic. At least three university presidents performed their warm-up exercises on the Gordon Head campus: John Woods (Lethbridge), K. George Pedersen (Simon Fraser, UBC, Western Ontario), and F. Murray Fraser (Calgary). B.C.'s Open Learning Agency has received admirable leadership from UVic émigrés Ron Jeffels and Glen Farrell.

Over the entire period of ninety years, the institution's personality has been shaped to a considerable extent by its academic leaders—the Principals and Presidents who have charted its destiny.

In its sixty years, Victoria College had only five Principals, all capable administrators with a zeal for scholarship: Edward B. Paul (1903-08 and 1920-27), Samuel J. Willis (1908-15), Percy H. Elliott (1927-43), John M. Ewing (1944-52), and W. Harry Hickman (1952-63).

If we count acting appointees, UVic has seen eight Presidents in a period just half as long as the College era; but there has been more continuity than that figure might suggest. Although the University's first decade was not an easy time, much was accomplished under its first two regular Presidents, Malcolm G. Taylor (1964-68) and Bruce J. Partridge (1969-72); it was an achievement merely to keep the University afloat during those perilous years. When campus morale was at its lowest, the Board of Governors turned to an old Victoria College hand, Hugh E. Farquhar, who deserves great credit for stabilizing the University during his term of office (1972-74). Hugh was lucky to have as his Chancellor one of Victoria College's most respected and beloved figures, Robert T.D. (Bob) Wallace, a former Acting-President in 1968-69. Howard E. Petch (1975-90) would become, by the time of his retirement, the senior university president in Canada; indeed, he came within a year of matching Percy Elliott's all-time record on the local scene. Since 1990 David F. Strong has provided a firm hand at the helm.

It may be observed that no woman has yet guided the destiny of the institution. Until quite recently, that has rarely been the case for any college or university in Canada. Two national pace-setters have been the UVic-groomed Ann Saddlemeyer, who succeeded Robertson Davies as Master of Massey College, Toronto; and the Hon. Lorna Marsden (née Bosher), a Victoria College alumna who became President of Wilfrid Laurier University in 1992, after eight years in the Senate of Canada. Over the years, Victoria College and UVic have relied heavily on some very powerful and influential women faculty members, from pioneers like Rosalind Watson, Jeanette Cann, and Elma Sanderson-Mongin to such recent examples as Phoebe Noble, Gwladys Downes, Elizabeth Kennedy, Norma Mickelson, Barbara McIntyre, Diana Priestly, Mary Richmond, Dorothy Kergin, Elaine Limbrick, Jennifer Waelti-Walters, Marilyn Callahan, and Maureen Maloney.

Let us conclude these introductory comments by noting the extraordinary good fortune that UVic has enjoyed in its succession of Chancellors and Board Chairmen. From 1963 to 1969, the two positions were combined, and were superbly filled, in turn, by Judge Joseph B. Clearihue and Richard B. Wilson (a splendid Mayor of Victoria, and one of UVic's most ardent friends). The later Chancellors have been Roderick Haig-Brown (1970-72), Bob Wallace (1973-78), Ian McTaggart Cowan (1979-84), William C. Gibson (1985-90), and the Hon. Robert G. Rogers (1991-93). Symbolic though the office may be, these distinguished men all endowed it with warmth, humour, humanity, and grace. Since Dick Wilson, the Board of Governors has been chaired by Willard E. Ireland (1969-71), Lloyd G. McKenzie (1971-72), David Angus (1972-73), S. Joseph Cunliffe (1973-79), Hugh R. Stephen (1979-82), Ian H. Stewart (1982-85 and 1987-92), George P. Kidd (1985-87), and Douglas J. Enns (1992-93). A mere catalogue of names cannot begin to suggest the quality of their contributions.

If the thirty-year-old University of Victoria can be said now to have come of age, credit and praise are owed as much to these loyal and dedicated supporters from outside the Ring as to the academic community within. To all our alumni and friends, many thanks. It may have taken a full ninety years for our institution to reach maturity, but we do seem to be looking at a robust and thriving specimen.



Norma Mickelson: UVic's first woman dean



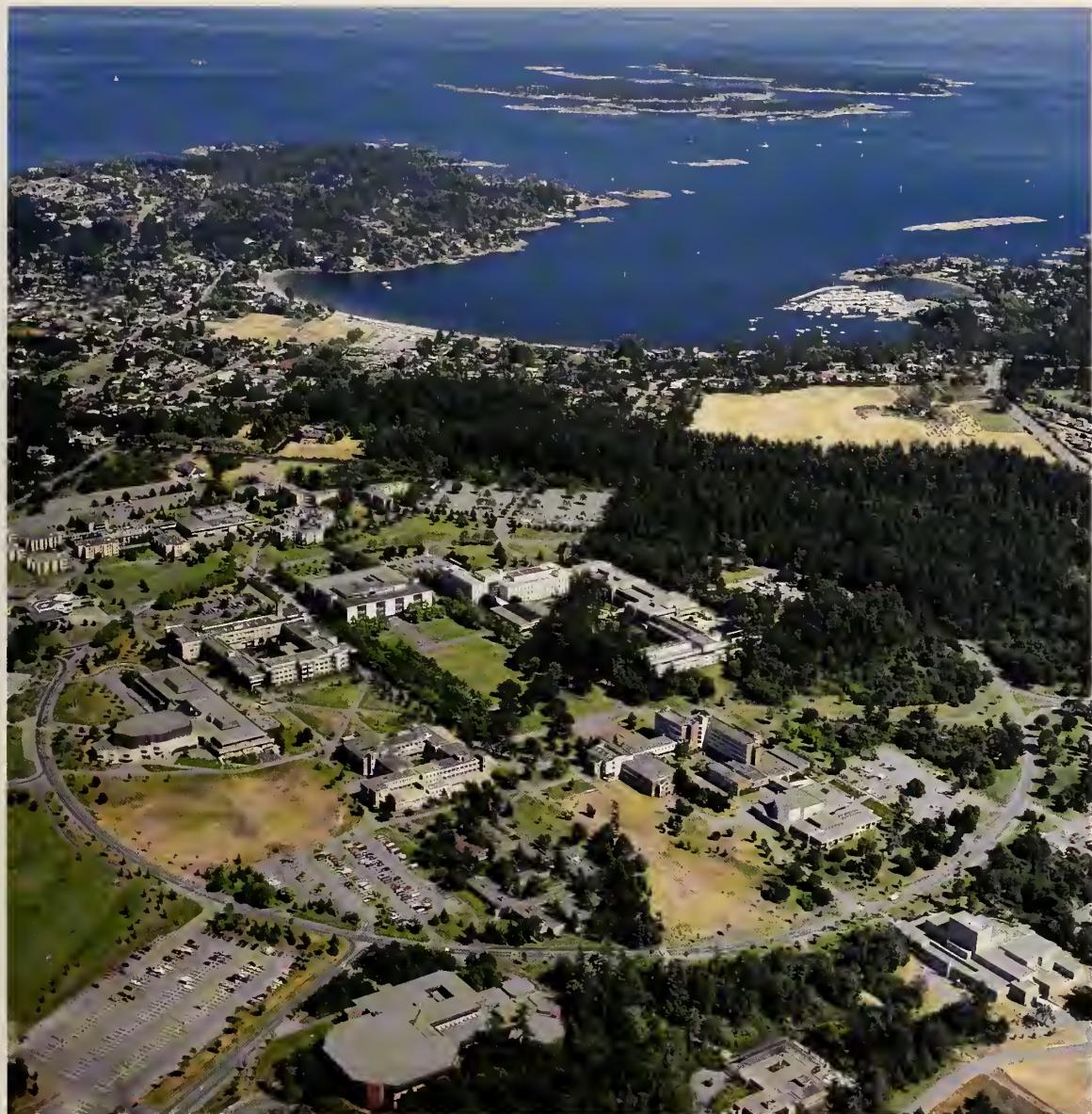
July 2, 1963.
To celebrate the new University of
Victoria, a ceremony is held to lay
the cornerstone of the McPherson
Library. Future President Hugh
Farquhar leads the academic
procession.



The aerial photograph above, looking southeast in January 1964, shows the McPherson Library rising between the Clearihue and Elliott buildings; Finnerty Road still bisects what will become UVic's academic quadrangle. The rest of the campus consists of the Gordon Head Army camp, open fields, and the forested lands in Oak Bay that were acquired from the Hudson's Bay Company.

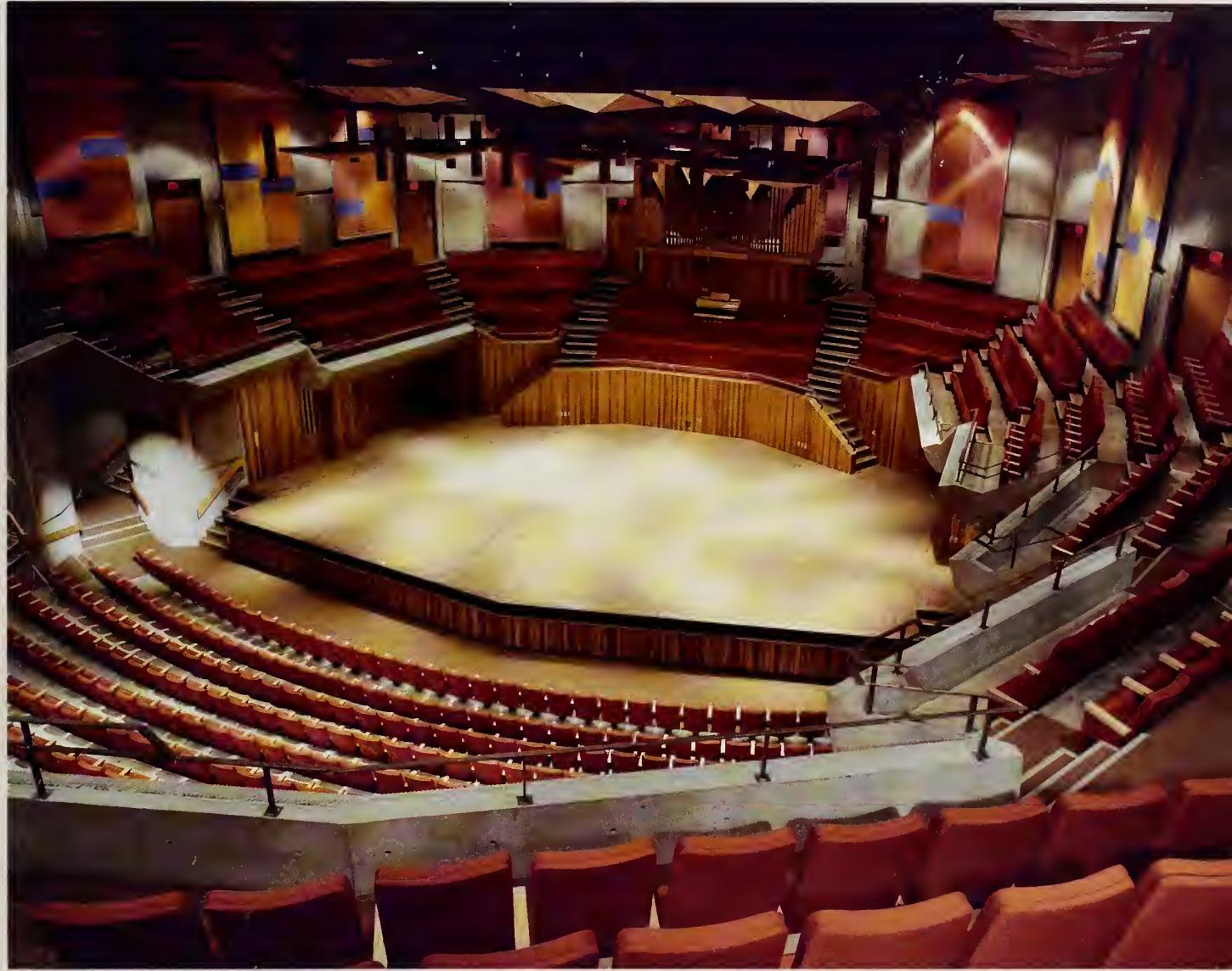
Across the page, we are again looking southeast towards Cadboro Bay, now in July 1987.

Resplendent in their academic regalia are seven good reasons for UVic's strength and stability. Standing (L-R): former Chancellor Ian McTaggart Cowan, President David F. Strong, Lt.-Gov. the Hon. David C. Lam (in his UVic Visitor's gown), Chancellor Robert G. Rogers, Board Chairman Ian H. Stewart. Seated: former Chancellor William C. Gibson and President Emeritus Howard E. Petch (recipient of a 1991 honorary degree).



The University of Victoria Finnerty Gardens boast a spectacular collection of rhododendrons, many of them transplanted from UVic's twenty-five-acre property on Cowichan Lake, the 1966 gift of Mrs. Jeanne S. Simpson. Inset is a view of Mystic Vale, an eleven-acre wooded ravine acquired for the University on August 10, 1993, with a commitment to preserve it as a unique natural sanctuary.





Designed by the Wade Williams Partnership, University Centre was opened officially on September 28, 1978. The showpiece Auditorium has colourful acoustical banners designed by Victoria fabric artist Carole (Slater) Sabiston, a Vic College alumna. The Clearihue organ was a gift by Dr. Joyce G. Clearihue—another alumna—in memory of her parents, Judge Joseph and Dr. Irene Clearihue.



The structure in the foreground is the Petch Building, completed in 1986 to house UVic's new Faculty of Engineering and the Department of Biochemistry and Microbiology.



Sunday, June 3, 1990.

With songs, dances, and blessings, representatives of the Salish Nation raise a new totem pole, commissioned by the University to commemorate the people of the First Nations and the 1990 Learned Societies Conference. The work of carver Charles Elliott, the pole depicts a Saanich legend associated with the nearby waterfront at Cordova Bay.



Though built only in 1990, this beautiful fountain has become already a visual symbol of the University and a focal point for social activity on campus. It was the generous gift of David and Dorothy Lam, a tribute to their friends Howard and Linda Petch.



1

Origins (1885-1921)

A University is Conceived



Charles Hayward
BCARS: HP28171

THE University of Victoria received its academic spark of life on July 24, 1902. That, at least, was the considered opinion of Judge Joseph B. Clearihue, no mean authority on such matters. Never mind that an autonomous institution known as the University of Victoria would not exist until July 1, 1963; never mind that even the original Victoria College would not enrol its first students—among them, young Joe Clearihue—until September 1903. July 24, 1902 was the date when the Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia, the Honourable Sir Henri Gustave Joly de Lotbinière, signed official letters patent that incorporated the Board of School Trustees of the City of Victoria as “The Board of Governors of the Victoria College.” In the judgement of UVic Chancellor Clearihue, this was the proud moment when the institutional pulse began to beat.

To be sure, the modest achievement of 1902 fell far short of granting the provincial University of British Columbia to which the city still aspired; nonetheless it did provide the legal foundation for a pioneer venture in higher education. In the context of the day, it was a sweet satisfaction for the city of Victoria, as it crowned nearly twenty years of dogged perseverance and bitter frustration.



During the later years of the nineteenth century, there had been two concerted efforts to establish a university in Victoria—a small-scale local initiative in 1885-86 and a major legislative undertaking in 1889-91. For different reasons, both attempts had fallen short of the mark. Either venture might have given the capital city a pre-emptive claim to the provincial university at a time when Victoria still enjoyed an undisputed position of political and cultural leadership. The failure of the earlier thrust had resulted from civic inertia and financial timidity. The collapse of the second attempt could be attributed to the growing spirit of British Columbia “sectionalism” (a derogatory term then in vogue to describe narrow loyalty to region rather than to province). This rampant parochialism was the natural result of Vancouver’s rapid growth as the terminus of the new transcontinental railway, and the gradual shift in commercial and financial power from Victoria to the lower mainland. Civic pride and prestige hung in the balance. Many partisans on both sides of the

Gulf of Georgia came to regard the provincial university as an emblem of political supremacy. Their struggle was not particularly ennobling. Though we may be amused today to read of their petty intrigues and vituperative mud-slinging, the academic impasse created by sectional zeal was a grievous setback to the cause of higher education.

The need for a provincial university had been enunciated as early as 1872, in the inaugural *Public Schools Report* of B.C.’s first Superintendent of Education, John Jessop. By the mid-1880s, the time seemed ripe for action. The highly successful Victoria High School (founded in 1876) was then completing its first decade of operation, and enrolment for the fall of 1885 had risen beyond one hundred students. There was a growing clamour for further educational opportunities, including a systematic program of teacher training.

The initiative was taken by the Victoria Board of School Trustees, which in 1885 embarked upon a study of university operations in the Provinces of Ontario and Manitoba and the State of California. Board Secretary Charles Hayward, member of a prominent Victoria family, appears to have been particularly active in this endeavour. At its meeting of October 13, 1885, the Board passed, on the motion of Trustees Higgins and Braden, a resolution that combined highfalutin sentiment with a bold proposal for university endowment land. It was quoted in full by *The Daily British Colonist* of October 14:

WHEREAS the great natural resources and mild and salubrious climate of British Columbia have begun to attract a considerable immigration from Europe and the more rigorous and less favoured Provinces of the Dominion east of the Rocky Mountains; and

WHEREAS it is highly probable that parents and others who may wish their children to enjoy the benefits of a thorough British education without exposing them to the extremes of climate in the eastern provinces, would send them to this province to complete their education if equal facilities were offered here; and

WHEREAS it is desirable that the educational advantages offered by this Province should be improved so that they shall not be inferior to those offered elsewhere;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Provincial Government be respectfully memorialized by this Board to convey to the Corporation of the city of Victoria, in trust, the reserve fronting on Bastion square, known as the Gaol and Barracks Reserve, and the vacant lots on the James Bay side

of the harbour, known as the Government Reserve, and that the Dominion and Provincial governments be asked to convey to the said Corporation such further tract or tracts of land in other portions of the Province as may be deemed adequate; the proceeds from the sale or lease of the same to be set apart by the said Corporation of the city of Victoria, to form a distinct fund for the establishment and maintenance at Victoria of a school for the training of teachers and of a University for the higher education of young men and women.

In its lead editorial of October 15, 1885, the *Colonist* endorsed the idea with boundless enthusiasm—the first of innumerable editorials that it would devote to the “University Question” over the next two decades. After praising the Board’s “indefatigable secretary, Mr. Chas. Hayward,” the paper expressed its view that the establishment of a university and “model school” at Victoria would “round off and make perfect the school system of the province”:

As things are now a considerable sum of money is sent out of the province for the education of young British Columbians abroad. With a university established here this money would not only be retained, but scores of young men and women, from California and eastern Canada, attracted by the delights of the climate and the certainty of acquiring a sound education, would be sent to the Victoria university, the expenditure thus caused constituting a not inconsiderable addition to the trade of the town.

The School Board’s resolution was received by the Victoria Municipal Council on December 9, where it was referred by Mayor Rithet to a special three-man committee. That same week, the Board received acknowledgements from the two senior levels of government, in the form of letters from Premier John Robson and federal Member of Parliament Edgar Crow Baker (whose copy of the resolution is extant in the Public Archives of Canada).

No doubt alarmed at the financial implications of the grand scheme, the City Council’s committee swiftly killed the university idea on January 6, 1886:

While recognizing the importance and desirability of the establishment and maintenance at Victoria of a school for the training of teachers, and of a university for the higher education of young men and women, yet your committee cannot recommend to the council its co-operation in obtaining the land set forth in said communication for the purposes mentioned.

(*Colonist*, January 7, 1886, p. 3)

As the School Trustees nursed their wounds,

the *Colonist* could see a silver lining behind the cloud of apparent failure:

The scheme, as outlined by the resolutions of the board of school trustees, was necessarily crude and wanting in detail; but all things must have a beginning, and the board have at least succeeded in giving a start to a project which, sooner or later, will gather form and substance and become a tangible factor in the permanent growth of Victoria.

(*Colonist*, January 8, 1886, p. 2)

In a full-column editorial on January 23, the morning paper pledged its continuing support for future efforts in this direction, and dismissed any suggestion that the proposal was either impractical or premature.

Two years later, on September 22, 1888, the *Colonist* was again beating the university drum, deplored the fact that British Columbia was lagging so far behind other Canadian provinces in providing opportunities for higher education. In a systematic assault upon the doubting Thomases, the paper’s editorialist defined and demolished the three standard arguments that were being advanced by opponents of a local university: sparseness of population; lack of prestige associated with a new venture (“graduates of the great English universities, and the Toronto University, pooh-pooh the idea of establishing a university here”); and, inevitably and most obviously, the cost. The *Colonist* believed that the money ought to come from three sources:

From the government, which is responsible for the education of the people; from the municipality wherever the college may be situated, and we suppose Victoria will be admitted to be the only possible site for a university in the province; and from the citizens of the province who have been made rich by the province. Surely men who have profited by the mineral wealth and other natural resources of the province ought to be disposed to do something for its highest welfare.

The second campaign of 1889-91 was aimed at the grand objective of creating a true University of British Columbia, a concept that proved ironically to contain the seed of its own destruction. The idea had its genesis in a blue-ribbon meeting of influential Victoria citizens who assembled at city hall on July 29, 1889, under the chairmanship of Mayor John Grant. The meeting was copiously reported in the *Colonist* of July 30. Over the next six months, draft legislation was carefully developed. A bill was brought forward to the 1890 session by a respected Victoria MPP, a retired wheelwright



Simeon Duck
BCARS: HP68932



Israel Wood Powell, M.D.
BCARS: HP66626

The Victoria "Birdcages,"
site of the 1890
Convocation.

BCARS: HP53444



Premier John Robson
BCARS: HP4051

with the delicious name of Simeon Duck; and on April 26, 1890, the Legislature passed "An Act Respecting the University of British Columbia"—"to establish one University for the whole of British Columbia, for the purpose of raising the standard of higher education in the Province, and of enabling all denominations and classes to obtain academical degrees." Through the Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council, appointments were promptly made to the Council of the prospective institution; named as Chancellor was Victoria physician Dr. Israel W. Powell, a McGill graduate who had been Chairman of the Victoria School Board.

In its specific terms, the act was admirably comprehensive: there is no doubt that it could have made possible the creation of a fine provincial university some twenty-five years before the eventual establishment of UBC's Fairview campus in 1915. The only real problem lay in the mechanics of its implementation. First there was a need to compile a public registry of Convocation members from whose number the university's governing Senate might be elected; these, quite naturally, were to be "graduates of any university in Her Majesty's Dominions" then resident in British Columbia. When the registry was complete, however, its composition revealed an ominous numerical coincidence: Victoria and Vancouver each provided 44 names from

the total Convocation list of 125. The stage was set for a bitter power struggle to control the governance of the new institution, and, of course, to determine the city in which it should be located.

The first meeting of Convocation was held at Victoria, in the chamber of the Legislature, on August 26, 1890. Premier John Robson himself was in the chair, in his capacity as Provincial Secretary. Although the assembly moved with harmonious dispatch to correct a number of inadequacies in the original act—problems corrected in the "British Columbia University Amendment Act, 1891"—its deliberations were clouded by anxiety about the issue of sectional rivalry. The Premier met this concern head on, delivering a stern and prophetic warning. The *Colonist* of August 27th reported his remarks indirectly:

There were some who had said that the number of graduates on the mainland largely predominated over those upon the island, and that therefore the university should be established on the mainland. He was not going to discuss that question; but sight must not be lost of the fact that the supreme object was to secure the establishment of a university for British Columbia. That was the primary object, and ought to be the governing principle of the convocation. It was very true that there were communities which might be pardoned for setting forth the claims of their own locality in this respect. Nay, the sentiment was not only excusable, but was to a certain extent a commendable ambition, so long as it was made subservient to the prime object—the obtaining of a university for

British Columbia. Moreover, such feeling, within proper limits, was calculated to have the best effects, as giving a stimulating interest in the object to be attained. If, however, these sentiments were allowed to run on the lines of uncompromisingly insisting on conflicting claims, and if the barque were wrecked on the rock of sectionalism, the enterprise would be thrown back for years.

That shipwreck was destined to occur in July 1891 over a futile attempt to secure a quorum for the first meeting of the new university Senate. The details of the imbroglio may be found in Harry Logan's official history of UBC. Had the educational future of the Province not been riding on the outcome, the affair would have appeared a comic-opera fiasco. The simple facts are clear enough. Of the 21 senators elected from Convocation, 9 resided on Vancouver Island and 12 on the mainland. At a pro forma meeting called in Victoria by Chancellor Powell for July 2, 1891—the last day legally possible under the act—there appeared only four senators, all from Victoria. Because the necessary quorum was nine members, the new legislation and the dreams of a university were abruptly and astonishingly killed by a procedural technicality. Despite howls of disbelief, the Attorney-General confirmed on July 9 that the legislation had been nullified.

The interpretation of that curious event would be hotly argued on both sides of the Gulf of Georgia for years to come. In prior correspondence, had the Chancellor inadvertently or even deliberately misled the mainland senators? Had the Vancouver Island faction staged the whole charade in order to frustrate a possible power play by the mainland majority? Or, conversely, had the mainland senators boycotted the meeting of July 2 because they feared that they could not muster sufficient strength to control the Senate's deliberations? Wherever the burden of blame should be placed, it was a shabby and discouraging episode. Energies that ought to have been channelled into constructive planning would now be dissipated in mutual recriminations. Any hope for the early establishment of a provincial university was utterly dead, and—in the academic sphere, at least—British Columbia's two major cities were left with a legacy of bitterness and distrust.

The dramatic controversy had an interesting epilogue that was played out in the autumn of 1891. Furious at what they considered mainland perfidy, Victoria partisans launched an

emergency campaign to go it alone in creating a university in the capital. The City Council was asked to submit a by-law for a \$50,000 capital expenditure, on the premise that wealthy and public-spirited local citizens would subscribe a matching amount toward a university endowment. Benjamin William Pearse, former colonial Surveyor-General and Executive Councillor, led off the private campaign with a handsome pledge of \$1,000. The scheme came remarkably close to fruition. When the essential by-law was put before city ratepayers on December 9, 1891, the \$50,000 appropriation was defeated by the narrow margin of 263 votes to 252. A swing of merely six votes would probably have established a university in Victoria.



Alexander Robinson
BCARS: HPS1916

When grandiose public schemes to found a provincial university met with such dismal results, it became incumbent upon the local school boards in Vancouver and Victoria to work out their own modest and pragmatic solutions. For the remainder of the 1890s, action was limited to initiatives at this level. The man usually credited with the first move towards an academic alliance with eastern Canada was Vancouver School Board member A.H.B. MacGowan, a future British Columbia MPP; as early as 1891, perhaps, he is thought to have been making diplomatic enquiries in Toronto and Montreal. One can be sure that the school trustees in Vancouver and Victoria were subjected to constant prodding by their respective high school principals, Alexander Robinson and

George Jay and E.B. Paul



Edward B. Paul, two very energetic and ambitious men. Robinson, who would later become B.C. Superintendent of Education, was a New Brunswick native with a degree in classics from Dalhousie; Paul was a flamboyant Scot with a wide variety of academic and diplomatic experience. In order to pave the way for new local initiatives, the B.C. Legislature approved two minor but significant changes to the Public School Act. In 1894 the Act was amended to enable the Board of School Trustees in any of the four high school districts (Victoria, Vancouver, Nanaimo, and New Westminster) to enter into affiliation with a recognized Canadian university; the amendment specified Toronto, Queen's, McGill, New Brunswick, and Dalhousie. In 1896 the Act was further amended to allow these school boards to seek charters of incorporation as "Boards of Governors," a technical requirement of affiliation for some of the eastern universities. These two simple amendments provided the only mechanism needed for a highly successful academic experiment.

No sooner had the 1894 amendment been passed than school trustees in Vancouver and Victoria began to explore a possible affiliation with some eastern university: Toronto, McGill, and Queen's were mentioned as the most likely

choices. It is clear that Alexander Robinson and the Vancouver School Board got off the mark first, a fact noted wistfully by E.B. Paul in his annual report for 1894. Although Victoria High was much the older and still the larger school, the Victoria Board appeared to be adopting a cautious wait-and-see attitude. The Vancouver trustees included in their number several prominent citizens with excellent connections in eastern Canada; and they addressed the issue with far greater enthusiasm and perseverance. After the original flurry of interest in the idea, we have no evidence of action from Victoria for the balance of the 1890s. In 1895, for example, Paul had to be content with reporting an informal liaison that he had worked out with Stanford University:

Pupils of the High School are admitted without examination to Leland Stanford, Junr. University, on production of a certificate signed by me, that they have accomplished a certain amount of work in the school here. Two old pupils graduated B.A., at Palo Alto this summer, two are there as undergraduates, while one proceeds thither next September.

Public Schools Report 24 (1894-95), p. 230

In 1897 the Vancouver School Board entered into serious negotiation with McGill University, and concluded an affiliation agreement in November 1898 (to become effective in 1899). From September 1899, the basic First-Year Arts curriculum of McGill University would be taught as an extension of Vancouver High School; when the experiment proved altogether successful, Second-Year Arts was added in 1902.

It may seem incomprehensible that the proud city of Victoria should have so inertly surrendered the reins of academic leadership. This must have been a galling disappointment for E.B. Paul. The problem, as one might suspect, was financial: justifiably nervous about increased expenditures, the Victoria Board had simply decided that college-level studies were not within its means. At long last, on April 9, 1902, the Board was stirred to action by Trustee George Jay, a local magistrate who was one of its more progressive members. His motion to seek incorporation under Section 63 of the Public School Act led to an application for the letters patent and the historic proclamation of July 24, 1902. When the formal approach was made to McGill that winter, approval was granted swiftly and almost without discussion: the official blessing from the McGill Corporation was recorded on

December 10, 1902, and Victoria College was now affiliated to offer the First Year in Arts.

As if to reward the Victoria School Board for its belated act of faith and courage, fate now dealt a generous hand. On June 17, 1902, Benjamin William Pearse had died of cancer at the age of seventy, after a distinguished career as a civil engineer and surveyor on Vancouver Island. A shrewd land speculator and investor, he had amassed a large fortune, the most visible result of which was his magnificent house and property known as "Fernwood." When his will was probated in July—at the very moment when the letters patent for Victoria College were being drafted—its provisions were discovered to include a splendid bequest of \$10,000 to assist in the establishment of a university or other institute for higher education in Victoria. As it happened, Victoria College did not actually receive the \$10,000 until the death of his widow Sarah Jane Pearse in 1954 (when the need to invest that legacy sparked the creation of what is now the University of Victoria Foundation). Nevertheless, the mere news of the bequest in 1902 had a decisive effect upon public opinion and the rather timorous Board of School Trustees. It is a great pity that B.W. Pearse's name was not perpetuated in the traditions of Victoria College; if only for its symbolic value, his visionary and timely endowment was as crucial in its day as the Thomas S. McPherson legacy of the 1960s.

There was general satisfaction in Victoria that the city would join Vancouver in alliance with

McGill University. McGill then enjoyed a position of great international prestige within the English-speaking world, and had contributed many able alumni to the academic and professional life of British Columbia. Two of its outstanding recent graduates, Rosalind Watson and Samuel J. Willis, were among the members of the Victoria High School staff. The University of Toronto, too, had its loyal following; but Toronto, as a provincial university, was prevented by its charter from making financial commitments outside the Province of Ontario. McGill, in contrast, was a private institution with the flexibility to undertake any extension activity that seemed advantageous to its cause.

To the chagrin of officials and alumni from Toronto and Queen's, "Mother McGill" would become the dominant power in British Columbia higher education during the period prior to World War I. Her zeal and fecundity enabled her to play a similar role in the histories of the University of Alberta, Acadia, and Mount Allison. McGill was thus a truly national institution. Both academically and socially, she forged an enduring bond between the Canadian west coast and the metropolis of Montreal. In the unique environment of southern Vancouver Island, where the rough voices of the frontier wilderness clashed with the genteel accents of British colonialism, McGill was a significant force in the gradual shaping of a Canadian awareness and identity.



Benjamin W. Pearse
BCARS: HP27108

WHEN Victoria College began its classes in the fall of 1903 it was, in most aspects, a part of Victoria High School. Its first home was the new building at the corner of Fort Street and Fernwood Road into which the high school had moved the previous year from its very crowded quarters in the ancient four-room brick structure squeezed in between the Girls Central and Boys Central Schools at the nearby corner of Yates and School Streets.

The principal's office, with a large table, around which the seven members of the class sat, was used when the adjoining classroom was needed for high school purposes. The five instructors in first-year McGill University

courses were all busy members of the teaching staff of the school, and the small college group was regarded as the final year of the student body. There was no library except for a few general reference books kept in the teachers' lunchroom on the second floor. There were no study periods as the timetable kept us busy from nine to three, five days each week. There were no special lectures and, of course, no sports.

Although the new high school building had a good-sized auditorium on its second floor, no social events were permitted for either school or college students. (A popular explanation of this prohibition blamed the number of good Methodists on the School Trustee Board who did not approve of dancing for young people.)

Early Days at Victoria College

By Frederic G.C. Wood

On July 19, 1962, UBC Professor Emeritus of English Frederic G.C. Wood sent Victoria College this delightful reminiscence, a record of his student days in the first class of 1903-04.

The first Victoria College class of 1902-03.
Back (L-R): Clifford J. Rogers, Principal E.B. Paul, Frederic G.C. Wood, Joseph B. Clearihue. Front: Sara Spencer, Kate Pottinger, teacher Rosalind Watson, Lilian Mowat, Josephine Wollaston.



The first Victoria College class, sixty years later.

When UVic was established on July 1, 1963, six of the original seven students met in Victoria, telephoning their absent classmate, Lilian (Mowat) Godard, who was then living in Ontario.

Back (L-R): Clifford J. Rogers, Joseph B. Clearihue, Frederic G.C. Wood. Front: Sara Spencer, Kate (Pottinger) Thompson, Josephine Wollaston.

CHAPMAN PHOTO



The members of Victoria College's first class inaugurated a series of parties at their own homes, and, in the spring term, each of the seven in turn was host at a merry gathering. Friends from the Matriculation class were invited to these affairs, which remain one of the pleasant memories of that carefree period.

Our instructors were people with whom we had been associated in our high school days. Mr. Edward B. Paul (later to receive an honorary degree from UBC) as principal was much respected. An urbane gentleman from an old Scottish family, he had spent years in some branch of foreign service in China. He was a tall, red-faced person with very blue eyes, white hair and a slightly yellowed moustache. He taught the Latin and French classes. A graduate of the University of Aberdeen, he was endowed with a rare appreciation of the classics, and Cicero, Ovid and Horace glowed under his interpretation. He had a fine feeling for words and always insisted on using those that most exactly suggested the meaning of the text. His classes were made to respect the richness of the English language and to appreciate the value of careful selection of words. As a gracious person, he unconsciously aroused in his students an awareness of good form in the art of living.

Two members of the staff who had long been associated with Mr. Paul in high school work were Mr. Albert J. Pineo and Mr. E. Howard Russell. The former taught science subjects—botany and chemistry in the school courses and physics for the college group. He was a kindly little man with a black moustache, and never seemed too happy in his work. A Baptist from Acadia University, he later gave up teaching and entered the ministry.

Howard Russell was a colourful figure. Slight and fairly tall, he wore his hair in a pompadour fashion long before the somewhat similar "crew cut" had become an accepted practice on the college campus. A bachelor, he lived with his sisters and a brother in the James Bay district. To many of his students, he was "a wizard in Math." In fact, the puzzling problems of binomial theorem and geometrical exercises were so evident to him that the less gifted members of the class often failed to follow him.

The other great love of his life was music. For a time he was organist and choirmaster at the old Christ Church Cathedral on the site of the present Courthouse. He also was for many years

the musical conductor of the Arion Club. This large group of male singers enriched the musical life of Victoria by giving concerts each winter in



the old Institute Hall on View Street between Douglas and Blanshard. When the University of B.C. opened in September of 1915, Mr. Russell and myself were appointed to the staff. He remained for several years in Vancouver, returning to become Registrar and Associate Professor of Mathematics when Victoria College reopened after the First World War. He was the founder and first director of the UBC Musical Society, which he established as a worthwhile student activity. He died untimely in the late twenties.

Mr. S.J. Willis joined the high school staff two years before Victoria College opened. Assisting Mr. Russell in the mathematical courses for the class of 1903-04, he showed those qualities of an effective teacher that led to his rapid advance in educational circles in the province. It was my privilege, on returning to Victoria after graduating from McGill in 1910, to spend four pleasant years on the staff of Victoria High School. As principal, Mr. Willis was a good administrator and a very fair-minded man. His later success as Superintendent of Education was no surprise to those who worked with him in his VHS days.

The most dynamic member of the first staff was Miss Rosalind Watson. A graduate of the McGill class of 1895, she came to the high

With his 1903 classmate and 1963 host, UVic Chancellor J.B. Clearihue, Freddy Wood attends a lecture from UVic's Acting President, W. Harry Hickman.
CHAPMAN PHOTO



E. Howard Russell

After returning to teach at his alma mater, Freddy Wood joined fellow Vic High teacher Henry Hope as a player on the 1911-12 Victoria College men's field hockey team. Back (L-R): Emsley ("Buck") Yeo, Prosser Hamilton, Bob Fort, Carleton Hanington. Middle: George Norris, Harry Robinson, W. Harrison, Billy Ross, Henry Sivertz. Front: Jack Dowler, F.G.C. Wood, H.P. Hope, Vernon Stevens.



Rosalind Watson

school staff after acquiring her M.A. degree. The class of 1903-04 had known her throughout their high school course and were her keen admirers. Her most notable quality is best described as enthusiasm. Students were caught up in her obvious delight in her work and were soon under her spell. Her warm appreciation of good writing and thinking was communicated to her classes and gave charm to her teaching of English.

General consternation greeted the announcement, when lectures resumed in January, that Miss Watson would retire at the end of the month to marry Dr. Henry Esson Young, then member for Atlin in the provincial government. College and high school students combined in the presentation of a silver tea service on her final day of teaching, but best wishes were mingled with a very genuine regret at the end of an era. Miss Jeanette Cann, who had been on the public school staff, took over the classes in English for the few remaining weeks of the term and so began her long association with Victoria High School and College teaching.

Apart from the series of parties at their homes, the chief diversion of that spring was the presentation of *Le Voyage de Monsieur Perrichon*. This light comedy by Eugène Labiche was an item in

the French course, and someone had the idea it would be fun to play it in English. Monsieur Perrichon, a successful French businessman, takes his wife and attractive daughter on a holiday to a Swiss mountain resort. There, they meet with various farcical adventures and Mlle. Perrichon is beset by suitors. The leading role was played with much gusto by Clifford J. Rogers, whose performance did much to make the affair a success. His wife was taken by Miss Sara Spencer and the daughter by Miss Kate Pottinger. The two ardent swains fell to the lot of Joseph B. Clearihue and myself. As Armand, I was the boy who got the girl. Others in the class had lesser parts.

The one performance was staged in the high school auditorium, which had the usual inadequate platform that architects inflicted on schools in those days. However, some of the actors' friends ingeniously built a number of panels of wallpaper mounted on laths, which served very neatly as a background for the pranks of Mon. Labiche. Four years later, in the summer of 1908, the play was repeated by special request with the proceeds going to the library fund of Victoria College, if I remember rightly.* Mr. Rogers was working with the White Pass and Yukon Railway and was later to

succeed his father as manager of that company. He arrived in Victoria in time for one rehearsal, and much to the surprise of the cast, this final performance was a success.

You ask how Victoria College was viewed by the slightly older institution in Vancouver. The class of 1903-04 had no contacts with the mainland at all. Later, during the time I taught in VHS (1910-14), the enrolment in the college, then in its own two-room wooden shack on the edge of the school's tennis court, was large enough to provide a men's grass hockey club. I played with them, and we had one game each winter with Vancouver College on the grounds of King Edward High School. I recall one return visit with a game at the Oak Bay Oval when the team from Vancouver was accompanied by Dr. Isabel MacInnes and the late Dr. J.G. Davidson. Needless to say, several of the hockey players of that period were killed overseas.

Although our official name was "McGill University College of British Columbia situated at Victoria," I am afraid that "Mother McGill" was

merely an ogre by whom our final examination papers were set and, later, marked. However, we were all conscious of the privilege of taking the first year of our college course at home. In those days, the cost of the five-day train trip to Montreal was a considerable item in the budget of any student anticipating further study. The kindly CPR, more affluent then than now, gave a discount on fares for students! I think I can claim to be the first Victoria College student to continue work at McGill. I entered the second year there in 1907, and the next year was joined by the late Cecilia Green, one of the members of V.C.'s first second-year class. Her brother Robert, the late Harold A. Beckwith, and Joseph B. Clearihue came east at the same time.

*For a cast photograph and a detailed description of the 1908 revival performance, see James K. Nesbitt, "Mr. Perichon's Trip," *Victoria Daily Colonist, The Islander*, November 17, 1968, pp. 2-3. The proceeds went not to the College fund, but to the school magazine, *The Camosun*. (PLS)

FOR a dozen years, the spirit and traditions of McGill University flourished on the campus of its most westerly affiliate. Of course, the tiny Victoria College bore little resemblance to the parent institution, and its meagre resources could hardly be expected to provide a real university environment. In some respects, it may be viewed as a mere collegiate academy, in that it shared the same buildings and the same teaching staff as Victoria High. On the other hand, the university-level students followed precisely the same curriculum as their counterparts in Montreal, and were obliged to meet the challenging examination standards of McGill. In their scholastic and social activities, the college classes saw themselves as clearly distinct from the high school group, their lofty status symbolized by the frequent wearing of academic gowns and mortarboards. Almost without exception, however, they were graduates of the high school program, and as matriculants had written the national McGill examinations in order to qualify for admission. Thus, although the high school and college branches were officially separate, they each drew strength from the sense of common purpose and *esprit de corps*.

High school students took great pride in the prestige of the college; their athletic teams, for example, often wore uniforms that bore the emblem "VC" or "McGill." Because of the stimulus of McGill and the presence of an excellent teaching staff, the standard of achievement was demonstrably first-rate. In Victoria College and High School, the city had developed a thriving academic hybrid, a composite institution designed to offer a strong traditional education to the small minority who had the ability and perseverance required for success.

The twelve-year history of the McGill Victoria College falls neatly into two separate stages. For the first five years, from 1903 to 1908, both the College and the High School were under the leadership of E.B. Paul, whose pioneer efforts entitle him to be regarded as the progenitor if not the founder of the University of Victoria. For the last seven years of the period, from 1908 to 1915, the combined institution was led by Principal Samuel J. Willis, a man who embodied the best in scholarship and administrative ability. Throughout Paul's tenure in office, the College was linked directly to McGill. During Willis's regime, the Victoria affiliate was a com-

Victoria College, McGill: 1903-1915

F.M. Rattenbury's 1902
Victoria High School,
which housed Victoria
College in its early years.



ponent of "McGill University College of British Columbia," though for all practical purposes it continued to be known as "Victoria College."



Edward Burness Paul (1850-1937) had succeeded to the principalship of Victoria High School on July 1, 1892, after a nine-year career in the British foreign service and a seven-year period as a teacher in British Columbia. Paul's character and outlook had been shaped in his native Scotland. Born in the manse at Banchory-Devenick, Kincardineshire, he had been steeped in the traditions of theological and linguistic scholarship. His father, the Reverend William Paul, D.D., was an authority on the Hebrew language. One of Edward's brothers was Sir George Morison Paul, LL.D.; another brother was the Right Reverend David Paul, D.D., LL.D., Moderator of the General Assembly for the Church of Scotland. It is not surprising, then, that Edward Paul was a man of great intellectual ability and dedication to public service. A scholarship student at the University of Aberdeen, he earned his M.A. degree in classics in 1869, at the age of 19, and completed preliminary studies in medicine, receiving a diploma in practical chemistry, botany, *materia medica*, and anatomy. His entry into the diplomatic service was apparently the result of a sudden crisis in family finances. Resigning from the service for medical reasons in November 1880, he spent

five restless years in recovery and travel before emigrating to British Columbia in 1885. He taught first at Lillooet, and then in 1886 became founding Principal of the Nanaimo High School. In Victoria, he would find an ideal outlet for his considerable talents and his inexhaustible energy. His loyalty to the community and to its educational system was profound; in return, he was loved and respected by a legion of admirers. Now in September 1903, after eleven years in Victoria, he had realized his dream of bringing higher education to the city. At the age of 53 he might have been pardoned for resting on his laurels; on the contrary, his prodigious public service would extend for a further twenty-four years.

E.B. Paul's first Victoria College was minuscule in scale: only 55 students passed through the institution during the five years of his principalship, and the single-year enrolment never rose above 17 (by contrast, high-school enrolment for 1907-08 stood at 256). Because the college numbers were so small, the whole operation had to be administered along the lines of a little red schoolhouse. Even by the severe norms of the Edwardian era, individual teaching loads were outlandish. Lecture preparation alone must have been almost impossible, to say nothing of research. A glutton for punishment, E.B. Paul himself spent virtually the whole day in the classroom. His junior colleague Sam Willis,

with a first-class honours B.A. in classics, was assigned college-level teaching duties that included Latin, history, trigonometry, and physics. This cheerful and cavalier approach to disciplinary boundaries appears to have produced surprisingly good academic results, but it must have caused some consternation and bewilderment on the parent campus in Montreal.

That reaction is evident in an exchange of correspondence between E.B. Paul and the Principal of McGill, Dr. William Peterson (later Sir William Peterson, K.C.M.G.), an exalted authority on Cicero and Roman rhetoric.Flushed with two years of success in offering first-year Arts courses, Paul applied on August 14, 1905 for permission to extend the affiliation. His letter to Peterson reads as follows:

As there are five or six students of this College, resident in Victoria, who are eligible for the second year in Arts, and who are exceedingly anxious to continue their University studies, the Board of Governors have decided that it would be advisable to organize a class for these students at the commencement of next Session [then just a month away]. They have, therefore, instructed me to request the University Authorities to be so good as to grant to the Victoria College affiliation as regards the second year in Arts.

Dr. Peterson was well aware of the rivalry between Victoria and Vancouver, which had been granted second-year affiliation in 1902; accordingly, he conferred nervously with his expert on Western Canada, mathematics professor H. Marshall Tory, who was then in Nova Scotia.

Dr. Tory advised Peterson by letter on August 24 that the request might perhaps be granted, "but only if they can shew a staff able to grapple with the work, and a satisfactory time-table." Upon Peterson's suggestion, Paul dispatched on September 5 a draft time-table that must have left the Principal completely nonplussed. Dr. Peterson's reply, on September 15, is a model of tactful understatement:

.... Personally I quite appreciate your desire to extend your work but I am sure you will understand that we have to consider not only the "equivalence" of teaching as between our affiliated Colleges and McGill but also the conditions on which we have had to insist in other centres.

Now I must say frankly that in your suggested scheme, as it appears, your own offer to lecture 23 hours a week on Latin, Mathematics and French would constitute a difficulty. You might be successful in preparing students for examination; but from the point of view of high University teaching we should greatly deprecate such a divi-

sion of your attention as is indicated in the offer to take three wholly different subjects. And when we are told that in addition to these 23 hours you have also a Matriculation French class your draft would be apt to raise further question.

In the same way we are bound to note that other teachers are occupied in school work from 9 to 3.30

E.B. Paul accepted this polite rebuff with good grace. Less than two years later, in February 1907, the McGill Corporation granted affiliation for second-year Arts and first-year Applied Science, under conditions that were probably not much different from those of 1905. Paul's persistence was thus rewarded: in the last year of his principalship (1907-08), Cecilia Green and H. Cuthbert Holmes would comprise the first Victoria College class at the second-year level.

Devoid of library and laboratory facilities, with overworked faculty members who were obliged to double as high school teachers, little Victoria College should logically have been foredoomed to failure. Yet it succeeded in passing the ultimate academic test: through some mysterious alchemy, its students and graduates reached levels of achievement that delighted the McGill authorities and surpassed the fondest hopes of the college's local advocates.

Although a human institution can never be reduced to a simple formula, one may identify several key elements that help to explain the Victoria College success story in those years. The city itself was a stable residential community, with a high level of literacy and a general respect for learning. From among its younger generation, the college admitted only a handful of battle-tested survivors. Within a public school system that was ostensibly democratic, the implicit goal was uncompromisingly elitist. Like it or not, the prevailing academic philosophy, beyond the elementary level, was to screen and rather narrowly educate the most cerebral young men and women in the population. Both at high school and at college, these receptive young minds were exposed to a carefully recruited staff of bright and capable teachers. None of the faculty was active in research, of course, but they all had exceptional academic records (an undergraduate gold medal seems to have become almost a prerequisite of appointment). The very fact that they had no research ambitions allowed them to make an undistracted commitment to teaching. The final ingredient was the inevitabil-

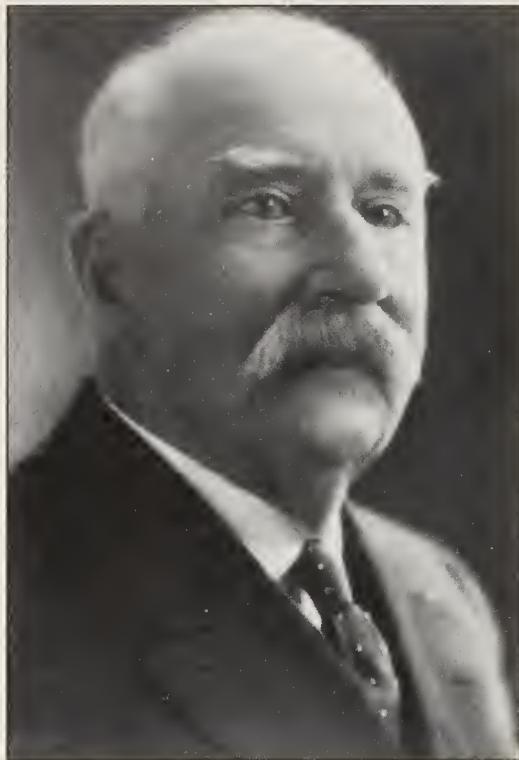


Sir William Peterson
Principal of McGill



Jeanette Cann:
she taught English
from 1904 to 1939

Edward B. Paul



ity of close personal contact within small classes, a situation that often amounted to individual tutorial attention. The system had its obvious faults: it would be absurd to gloss over its inadequacies and make any inflated claim about the virtues of the institution. It is enough to say that the experiment worked well, and that it admirably suited the academic priorities of the community in those simpler times.

E. B. Paul's very first class had produced two men who would play distinguished roles in the histories of UBC and UVic—Frederic Wood and Joseph Clearihue. Two years later, in 1905-06, his freshman class included another pair of remarkable personalities—Henry F. Angus, future political scientist, department head, and Dean of Graduate Studies at UBC; and Jeffree A. Cunningham, eventual founder of biological studies on the Victoria campus. (Jeff Cunningham, by the way, led all McGill students in Canada in freshman English language and literature.) These four young men were not isolated examples: the civic life of Victoria would be profoundly enriched by the likes of Sara Spencer, Harold Beckwith, and Cuthbert Holmes.

As far as we can tell, most young men and women who had completed available coursework at Victoria College proceeded at once to take elementary teaching jobs, either as a permanent career or as a temporary expedient to

save money for further study. Wood, Clearihue, and Cunningham, for example, all taught at Boys' Central, on the same site as Victoria College and High School. Although it was possible to fulfil additional McGill degree requirements on the Vancouver College campus, few Victorians chose this option, which was only marginally less expensive than a move to Montreal. From the total group of 55 students in the period 1903-08, a mere eight went on to McGill, though others completed degrees somewhat later in their lives (Jeff Cunningham in 1922 at Queen's). Those who continued their studies on the Montreal campus (six men and two women) laid to rest any doubt about the quality of Victoria College. In 1910 Frederic Wood graduated with First Rank Honours in English and the Shakspere Gold Medal, while Cecilia Green was close behind. The following year Henry Angus and Joseph Clearihue tied for First Rank in Economics and Political Science, as Nelson King was Chapman Gold Medalist in Classics. Capping these achievements was the selection of two Victoria College alumni as Rhodes Scholars for British Columbia, Clearihue in 1911 and King in 1912.

During the last few years of E.B. Paul's principalship there occurred a development that would significantly change the nature of McGill's role in British Columbia. In its origin, the idea can be traced to a western visit in the fall of 1904 by McGill's roving academic missionary, mathematics professor H. Marshall Tory. Asked by Principal Peterson to inspect and report upon developments in the west, Tory saw the potential advantages of extending and consolidating the work being carried out in the affiliated high schools. The idea took precise shape in the form of a suggestion from a bright young McGill graduate then on staff at Vancouver College, classical scholar Lemuel F. Robertson. Tory and Robertson collaborated in writing a position paper that envisioned McGill as ". . . the head and centre of a group of colleges—a Canadian Oxford with its colleges decentralised":

A University so organized will unify higher education wherever its colleges exist, and will inevitably react upon secondary and elementary education and so exert a powerful influence in the direction of a national system of education. All Canada is McGill's sphere of activity, and the place where McGill can do most for education is the place for her colleges.

(H.M. Tory, "McGill University in British Columbia," p. 5)

Because this proposal generated a good deal of interest in Montreal, Peterson sent Tory on a second visit to British Columbia in the spring of 1905, in order to study its feasibility. On May 15, 1905, Tory dispatched from Nelson, B.C., a well-reasoned report that advocated a full-fledged university college in British Columbia, to be located in Vancouver and designed to absorb and replace the existing Vancouver College.

Dr. Tory's recommendations were accepted by the McGill Faculty of Arts and Board of Governors in the late autumn of 1905. With a pledge of support from B.C. Superintendent of Education Alexander Robinson and the Conservative government of Premier Richard McBride, bills were drafted for presentation to the B.C. Legislature at its spring session in 1906. The Minister of Education himself introduced the two proposed acts, one that would give McGill the right to establish "a University College or Colleges for the higher education of men and women in the Province of British Columbia," and a second that would incorporate "The Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning of British Columbia" (in other words, a western branch of McGill's Board of Governors, which was known officially as the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning). During the month of February 1906, as the bills were debated in Victoria, Tory made a third extended visit to British Columbia to serve as McGill's official envoy. Thanks to Tory's subsequent report to Principal Peterson, a comprehensive 73-page document completed in May 1906, we are able to follow this episode in extraordinary detail.

The McGill campaign of 1906 created a furore in British Columbia: the debates in the Legislature and the comments of aroused citizens were reported on a daily basis in Victoria and Vancouver newspapers. The most concerted opposition came from alumni and supporters of the University of Toronto, who feared that the province would become an entrenched academic colony of McGill. Although this group was headed by a Victorian, British Columbia's Chief Justice Gordon Hunter, it included a sizeable mainland contingent. At a marathon meeting of the Vancouver Board of Trade in the evening of February 8, speaker after speaker denounced McGill for its presumptuous arrogance. The most savage barb was delivered by George H. Cowan, K.C.: "This thing is UnBri-

tish and Vicious" (*Vancouver Daily Province*, February 9, 1906, p. 13).

Other opposition was prompted by rather different motives. Advocates of sectarian education entered the fray—most notably the Reverend Dr. W. J. Sipprell and supporters of his Columbian Methodist College in New Westminster (a Toronto affiliate, to compound the problem). Other less partisan observers saw, quite correctly, that the establishment of a McGill University College might postpone the creation of a public University of British Columbia. Still another faction, Victoria-based, feared that the creation of a McGill College in Vancouver would undermine the capital city's claim to be the site of the eventual provincial university.

Nevertheless, those Victorians who were responsible for public education—Superintendent Alexander Robinson, Principal E.B. Paul, and the majority of the Board of School Trustees—were not to be numbered among the opponents of the McGill legislation. For once, any latent jealousy of Vancouver seems to have been outweighed by the recognition that this was a sound and practical academic proposal. The generally favourable reaction in Victoria was reflected in editorial comment. On February 18, 1906, following the passage of the two bills, the *Colonist* voiced its approval, expressing satisfaction that the needs of higher education would constitute a minimal drain on the public treasury. The editorial writer made it plain, however, that this limited venture by McGill was not to be interpreted as a *de facto* University of British Columbia:

If we are going to have a provincial university by a process of evolution through McGill as the tadpole stage of commencement, we should have due warning. We have no objection to Vancouver or any other mainland city getting a provincial university—if we are bound to have one—in an open competition and in a fair fight, but we do not want them to take it under cover of darkness.

Thus, against a backdrop of controversy, McGill University College of British Columbia was created in 1906. Its Vancouver campus would grow and thrive, adding full third-year studies in 1908. Fears that the scheme would provide an excuse to sidetrack the mooted provincial university were somewhat allayed when the McBride government took action in 1907 to pass a University Endowment Act, and in 1908 to bring forward "An Act to Establish

and Incorporate a University for the Province of British Columbia." Both these measures, however, were more theoretical than substantial, and dodged the question of the university's eventual site. As Liberal opposition leader J.A. Macdonald drily observed, "It is a university on paper. It has a name but no local habitation" (*Vancouver Daily Province*, April 3, 1907, p. 4).

Victoria College was not immediately affected by the McGill legislation of 1906, for it continued to be directly affiliated with the main campus in Montreal. A year later, the Legislature passed an amendment enabling the B.C. McGill Board to assume control of the Victoria campus (the "Royal Institution Act Amendment Act, 1907"); but it was not until November 21, 1908 that Victoria College became an integral part of McGill University College of British Columbia.

A brief ruckus erupted within the ranks of the Victoria School Board on March 28, 1907, when veteran trustee Alfred Huggett proposed a complex resolution aimed at opening the door to affiliation with the University of Toronto. This rear-guard action to renew the public controversy of 1906 found little sympathy with other Board members, who defeated the motion decisively. Huggett was furious: "There is a combination of this board against me. Everything that I do, every move that I make is counteracted by a collusion of the members . . . I won't be sat upon; I won't be made a fool of . . ." (*Colonist*, March 29, 1907, p. 2). Immediately following this outburst, the Victoria School Board passed a motion requesting that the work of Victoria College be administered by the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning of British Columbia.

By the time this arrangement was consummated, Edward B. Paul was no longer Principal of Victoria College and High School, though he was still very much a part of the local scene. In the spring of 1908, he resigned the position he had held for sixteen years, to become City Superintendent of Schools for Victoria. On July 1, 1908, he was succeeded as Principal by S.J. Willis, a man 27 years his junior.



Samuel John Willis (1877-1947) gave almost half a century of service to education in British Columbia. For eight crucial years, from 1908 to 1916, he was Principal of Victoria College and High School. He was then Associate Professor

of Classics at UBC and briefly Principal of King Edward High School in Vancouver. For the next 26 years, from 1919 until 1945, he was Superintendent of Education for the Province of British Columbia (and Deputy Minister from 1928 to 1945). In the first year of his retirement he became Chairman of the new Victoria College Council, a post he held at his death on April 24, 1947. In the view of Education Minister Dr. G.M. Weir, Willis's contribution was truly superlative:

His zeal for educational improvement as deputy minister left the imprint of his personality and vision on the school system of British Columbia to a greater extent than that of any other educationist who has served the Province since its formation in 1871. No teacher was ever held in higher esteem. (*Colonist*, April 25, 1947, p. 19)

Willis's conspicuous career of public service perhaps overshadowed his historic contributions to Victoria College, to the extent that he may be described as the forgotten man in the UVic tradition. Ironically, a College Council memorial tribute of May 12, 1947, declared, "His contribution to the founding and to the intellectual enrichment of Victoria College will never be forgotten." Yet his name has never been commemorated in any campus building, probably because it was associated with a junior high school in Victoria (a school closed by shrinking enrolment in 1983 after 33 years of operation). In all the decades leading up to the formation of the University in 1963, there was no leader who surpassed him in scholarship, energy, and academic vision.

When he succeeded E.B. Paul on July 1, 1908, S.J. Willis was still a month shy of his 31st birthday; his rapid career progress was eloquent testimony of his exceptional ability. Like his counterpart at Vancouver College, mathematician George E. Robinson, Willis was a native of Prince Edward Island. So, too, was Vancouver's Lemuel Robertson, and so were half the school principals and inspectors in the Victoria area. The P.E.I.-cum-McGill infiltration was so pervasive that it became a standing joke in academic circles. Superintendent Alexander Robinson, a mere New Brunswicker competing against unequal odds, facetiously dismissed these Islanders as "men from the land of musty oats and spavined horses." Willis had followed the standard P.E.I. *cursus honorum*: Prince of Wales College, Charlottetown; McGill B.A. (1900, with First Rank Honours in Classics); and emi-



Samuel J. Willis



The Faculty of McGill University College, British Columbia. Back (L-R): Percy H. Elliott, Lecturer in Science; Alexander Smith, Lecturer in History; E. Howard Russell, Professor of Mathematics. Front: Jeanette A. Cann, Lecturer in English; Samuel J. Willis, Dean of the Faculty of Arts and Professor of Classics; Edna Henry, Lecturer in Modern Languages.

gration to British Columbia. Despite their dramatic contrasts in ecology and climate, the two islands at opposite extremes of the Dominion seemed to share some spiritual kinship. This P.E.I. connection would continue to be an intriguing feature of Victoria College's political existence.

From Edward Paul, Samuel Willis inherited an institution with a fine staff and an impeccable academic reputation. During the two previous years, 1907 and 1908, Victoria matriculants Rena Chandler and Jean Robinson (the Superintendent's daughter) had led all Canada in the national McGill examinations. Willis can be credited with enhancing that reputation, as he guided the combined College and High School through an era of very rapid development, growth that required expansion in staff and the planning of a handsome new building (opened in 1914).

Though his Victoria College would be a smaller and more limited operation than the main McGill University College in Vancouver, it was not inferior in academic merit. Unhappily, Willis would have to preside over the closure of the Victoria campus of McGill in 1915, a circumstance that cost the institution several of its senior staff and led to his own departure in 1916. His legacy of community pride and confidence, however, would be an important factor in the reopening of Victoria College in 1920.

On November 21, 1908, academic responsibility for Victoria College was assumed by the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning of British Columbia: the First- and Second-Year Arts section of the Victoria campus was now known officially as "McGill University College of British Columbia, Victoria," of which S.J. Willis was Dean and Professor of Classics. In theory, Victoria College was now expected to report to McGill through the Vancouver office; and the senior British Columbia campus became responsible for the setting and marking of examination papers. In many ways, however, Victoria was allowed to continue as a semi-autonomous affiliate. The Victoria School Board still maintained its administrative and financial authority, if only because Principal Willis and his academic staff all held joint appointments to the high school. Willis certainly had no compunction about communicating directly with Montreal: his meticulous file of correspondence from the period includes many exchanges of letters with the Registrar and Dean of Arts at McGill. The relationship with Vancouver was always cordial and harmonious, as both B.C. institutions enjoyed wise and diplomatic leadership.

The Victoria school population was expanding rapidly in the Edwardian age. The 1902 high school building had been overcrowded from the start, and was jammed to capacity by



Jean Robinson

1908. An obvious temporary expedient was to build a separate structure to house the Victoria College classes. Tenders were opened at the School Board meeting of October 19, 1908, and the contract was awarded to the low bidder, George Calder. For the princely expenditure of \$1,525, Victoria thus received its first building expressly designed for higher education. Until the spring of 1914, when the new school at Fernwood and Grant was opened, this two-room wooden structure provided all classroom accommodation for McGill University College of British Columbia, Victoria. Its grand and all-but-forgotten official title was "The McGill Building"; among students of the day, it was known variously as "The Barn" or "The Chick-enhouse." Victorians of a later generation may remember it as the Principal's annex to Central Junior High School. Together with the main brick building (the 1902 Victoria High), it was demolished and consigned to oblivion in 1953.

College-level enrolment was growing too, but at a much less dramatic rate than the high school numbers. During Willis's seven-year regime

From this second wave of Victoria College students would come many prominent alumni. Two were recipients of honorary doctorates from UVic—librarian Margaret Clay (1909-11) and legal scholar (and perennial tennis champion) D. Marshall Gordon (1908-10). Marsh Gordon's younger brother Eric V. Gordon (1913-15), Rhodes Scholar for 1915, achieved great scholarly eminence as Smith Professor of English Language and Germanic Philology at Manchester University. Mr. Justice Thomas G. Norris (1909-11) became one of the best-known members of the provincial judiciary. Kenneth C. Drury (1908-10) and H. Sandham Graves (1912-13) made their contribution as leading newspaper editors in British Columbia. Marjorie C. Holmes (1910-11) and Madge Wolfenden (1910-12) were strong figures in the B.C. Provincial Library and Archives.

Of the great majority who entered the teaching profession, a few familiar names can stand as representative. Ira Dilworth (1911-13) returned to teach at Victoria High School, serving as Principal from 1926 to 1934; he was later a fac-

In this picture of the Victoria College and High School cadet corps (1909-10), the new McGill Building for Victoria College appears to be right.



(1908-15), annual registrations averaged 36.7 students in first and second year combined; the peak was reached in the final year of 1914-15, when there were 47 students in first year and 21 in second. The surviving class registers, neatly hand-written by the Principal, indicate that a total of 175 young men and women attended the college in the period of Willis's leadership.

ulty member at UBC, a senior executive of the CBC, and literary mentor of Emily Carr. Emsley "Buck" Yeo (1910-12) became Principal of Vancouver's Lord Byng High School. Edna Lehman (1908-10), as Mrs. M.E. Godson, was a longtime teacher at St. Margaret's School in Victoria, and Headmistress of that school from 1956 to 1964. Three high school teachers with



Victoria College 1908-09 (combined 1st & 2nd year). Back (L-R): Harold Beckwith, Marsh Gordon, Harold Eberts, R.F. Loenholm, Ken Drury, Albert Hartman. Middle: Mamie Logan, Barbara Mowat, Katie Coates, Winnifred Fox, Edna Lehman, Jean Robinson, Alice Corry. Front: Nita McKillican, Helen Luscombe, Jean Roberts, Mildred Ross, Mary Hamilton, Rena Chandler, Erna Papke.

particularly long and effective service in the Victoria area were Miss Mary W. Hamilton (1908-09; 1911-12) at Victoria High; Miss C.N. Burridge (1910-12) at Oak Bay; and Miss Gwendolyn N. Hewlings (1909-11) at Esquimalt. Gwen Hewlings was in effect Principal of Esquimalt High from 1926 to 1940, though the School Board inexcusably replaced her with a junior male colleague when the position was formally established in 1940.

The future successes of this group were clearly foreshadowed by their academic achievement at Victoria College. Their names appear with predictable regularity in the scholarship lists of the main McGill Calendar. In 1909, for example, Mary Hamilton and Marsh Gordon were the leading first-year Latin students in Canada, while Miss Hamilton ranked first also in French and geometry. Sam Willis's scholarship and teaching prowess were most graphically demonstrated in 1912, when the top four (and eight of

the top nine) Latinists in second year were his own Victoria candidates. It is no surprise that the small Victoria contingent achieved consistent later success on the McGill campus in Montreal. In 1914 and 1915, four of Jeanette Cann's former students graduated with highest honours in English language and literature: Caroline Burridge, Gwen Hewlings, Ira Dilworth, and Kathleen O'Meara. When these exceptionally bright young people came back, as they usually did, to teach in the public education system of British Columbia, the community's investment in Victoria College was returned a hundredfold.

One can understand the sense of public dismay, therefore, when it was learned in 1915 that Victoria College would suddenly cease to exist. Ironically, the College and High School had moved just a year before to its magnificent new building on Fernwood and Grant, ending the cramped and makeshift arrangements of the old

Vic College women's basketball team, 1911-12.
 Back (L-R): Miss Jeanette Cann (President), Caroline Burridge, Grace Ryan (captain), C. Bissett, Emsley Yeo (coach). Front:
 Mary Hamilton, Emma Gonnason, Elsie Mess.



Gwendolyn Norah Hewlings



Fort Street campus. To a minor extent, the institutional collapse can be attributed to the disruptive effect of the Great War. A more compelling factor, however, was the opening of the new University of British Columbia in the fall of 1915, a circumstance that forced McGill, by prior agreement, to close its University College of British Columbia. For a while, Municipal Inspector E.B. Paul and Principal S.J. Willis hoped that Victoria College would somehow be allowed to continue on its own. As late as July 14, 1915, the School Board was still planning to confer with the new UBC President, Dr. F.F. Wesbrook. The sad moment of truth arrived on August 9th, when the Board received a decisive communication from UBC Chancellor F. Carter-Cotton. Under no circumstances could there be a branch campus in Victoria. The city would simply have to resign itself to a bitter reality: after twelve years of steady growth and conspicuous success, Victoria College was now defunct.

FIVE years before the closure of the first Victoria College, there occurred a contest that predestined that sad event. The UBC site controversy of 1910 was the climax of a prolonged tug-of-war between Victoria and Vancouver, with the future provincial university as the prize. Though the outcome was a bruising blow to Victoria's pride, her local champions performed valiantly in a losing cause. Their efforts may reassure modern Victorians that, in their sea-girt island paradise, some things never change.

The question of locating B.C.'s provincial university, which had been smouldering since the senate quorum fiasco of 1891, flared into controversy during the period from 1906 to 1910. The problem was drawn repeatedly to public attention by a series of contentious government measures: the McGill legislation of 1906, the University Endowment Act of 1907, the University Act of 1908, and the University Site Commission Act of 1910, a piece of legislation that brought matters to a climax.

Advocates of a Victoria site must have realized that the odds against their cause were growing longer with each passing year. By the criterion of population statistics, the struggle had already been lost: whereas the 1891 census had placed Victoria's population at 16,841 to Vancouver's 13,709, the count for 1901 had given Vancouver a comfortable lead of 27,010 to 20,919, and the gap was now widening dramatically (the 1911 census would reveal that Vancouver outstripped Victoria by a ratio of more than 3 to 1, at 100,401 to 31,660). Changing their tack, therefore, the local partisans began to extol Victoria as the ideal university town, uniquely blessed by nature and far removed from the tainted commercialism of the "Terminal City"—that uncouth upstart on the mainland.

With ingenious variations, the insistent theme rang out in dozens of editorials from both Victoria papers—though with a significant difference. The Tory *Daily Colonist* appeared on occasion to attach less importance to a university than to the creation of an exclusive British public school that might emulate Eton or Harrow or Rugby. While mocking the colonial elitism of its morning competitor, the Liberal *Daily Times* shared the *Colonist's* conviction that Victoria was pre-eminently endowed with every attribute needed in a centre of higher education. Moreover, the *Times* was free to level its broad-



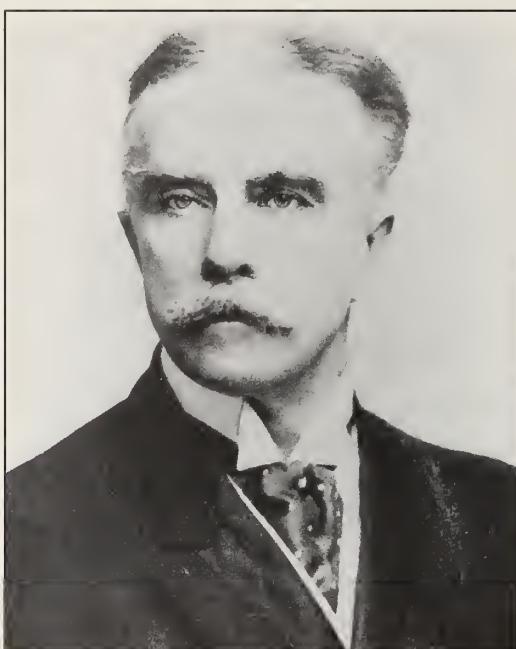
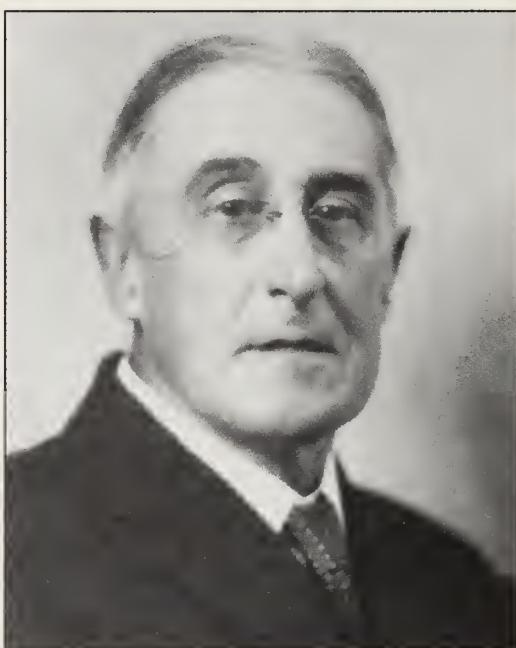
The Day Victoria Lost the Fight for UBC

Sir Richard McBride
BCARS: HP30041

sides at Conservative Premier Richard McBride, who had persistently refrained from endorsing the claims of his Victoria constituents. Indeed the Premier gave every indication of favouring the mainland cause, whether from genuine conviction or merely from a realization of the obvious political imperative. In a sarcastic editorial entitled "Justice for Victoria" (April 7, 1907), the *Times* alleged that McBride and his associates had no real interest in educational policy:

Such trivialities as universities and Normal Schools and paltry appropriations are beneath their notice. Besides, it is well known that the sentiment of Victoria as expressed by the school board and the organ of the government is opposed to education, except in so far as education stops at the point where it might have a tendency to render children of the "lower classes" dissatisfied with the station in life in which Providence had obviously placed and anchored them. But we suppose allowance must be made for the condition of mind of our senior representative. His thoughts are fixed

Dr. Henry Esson Young

Rev. William Washington Bolton
BCARS: HP4957

upon great things. He is on his way to stand before kings and princes and potent rulers. He is going to bow his head before the throne. . . . In any case, we hope when Mr. McBride comes back after having fought the battle of all the province, he will bestow a trifle of his valuable time to the case of Victoria, which he was elected to particularly represent.

The allegation was patently unfair. The newly elected Conservative government of 1907 had already shown that the careful establishment of a provincial university was one of its highest priorities, a task that the Premier had entrusted to his Provincial Secretary and Minister of Education, Dr. Henry Esson Young. (Dr.

Young's wife, the former Rosalind Watson, had taught English to the first class of seven at Victoria College; in 1960, the Young Building was named in their joint honour.) The almost paranoid suspicions of Victoria notwithstanding, Dr. Young's Endowment Act of 1907 and his University Act of 1908 were drafted without prejudice to the question of where the future campus would be located.

Eventually, however, the contentious issue of the university site had to be settled once and for all. It was the view of the Victoria lobbyists, now a strong committee under the chairmanship of Chief Justice Hunter, that the question should be examined and resolved by an impartial commission of eminent educators from eastern Canada. This proposal was at last accepted and implemented by McBride's government: in February 1910, it passed the University Site Commission Act, and in April it appointed a blue-ribbon panel of experts chaired by R.C. Weldon, Dean of Law at Dalhousie (the Premier's alma mater).

It was not only the academic champions of Victoria and Vancouver who were pressing the claims of their respective cities; in its travels around the province, the Commission heard impassioned pleas from such other communities as Nanaimo, New Westminster, Chilliwack, Prince Rupert, Kamloops, Vernon, and Nelson. Because of its outcome, this episode of 1910 might seem to have only marginal relevance to the history of higher education in Victoria. It was significant, however, in at least two respects: the Commission's report brought to an end the first campaign to establish a university in Victoria, a broadly-based movement that had been growing steadily since 1885; and, by recommending the establishment of UBC in Vancouver, it sounded the eventual death-knell of Victoria College, McGill, a thriving and respected institution then seven years of age.

Whatever its solemn consequences, the site dispute affords us a delicious opportunity to savour an authentic Victoria performance of rare vintage quality. Let infidels from the rest of Canada smirk and titter, if they will; the true believer will read this chronicle with a thrill of pride. The hour of destiny was at hand. Victoria had been rehearsing for the occasion with earnest intensity, and her most eloquent citizens were now waiting in the wings.

All the rhetoric of the past two decades was

distilled into the one morning session of Monday, May 30, 1910, when the University Site Commission opened its public hearings in the executive chamber of the Parliament Buildings at Victoria. The next day's *Colonist* devoted several pages to an almost verbatim transcript of the proceedings, a dramatic revelation of Victoria as a city marked by good breeding, genteel manners, and serene self-satisfaction.

After introductions by School Board Chairman George Jay, the first wicket was ably defended by the Reverend W.W. Bolton, Warden of the University School for Boys:

Before so august a body as yourselves, and on so unique an occasion, I could well have wished that so weighty a matter as stating the case for the University of British Columbia to be built near Victoria had been placed in other and abler hands. For this day is the climax of twenty years' waiting. Some few will remember the effort then made, we worked hard, but our labor was abortive. I took it that we were premature and went on hoping and waiting. But now, at last, the day has come—the hour has struck—the friendly contest is on—a whole province watches and waits. No wonder the burden is weighty and I feel quite unable to do justice to so great a cause. And yet, perhaps, it is most fitting that I should lead the way, for I am neither politician nor lawyer, public man nor man of business; only a simple instructor of youth—one of yourselves—of the like noble profession, a teacher. We have had like experience. I can speak as man to man.

Mr. Bolton identified four reasons for Victoria's supremacy as an educational centre: its restfulness, the culture of its people, its climate, and the absence of "deteriorating attractions." "Victoria," he declared, "is a city of homes—not transients—and culture ever thrives in such environment."

A key element in Mr. Bolton's testimony was the question of athletics, a topic about which the Commission would hear a good deal in its travels:

We as educationists know the important part recreation must need play in university life. It cannot be ignored, and we know the supreme importance of clean sport. Dishonourable sport drags down a people—even a nation. It is easy to say that "sport in our town is clean" but such a statement counts for nothing unless the speaker has had practical experience. I must then need give you proof that my words may weigh with you. I pass over my own record as an athlete, an old blue. Since coming to B.C., I have been a president of both provincial and local lacrosse clubs, football clubs, boxing clubs and athletic clubs till I broke down under the strain. So I speak of that I know. I say with all this practical knowledge behind me, that there is no place in B.C. where the amateur spirit is so pure as

here—where games are played so straight—for the game's sake and for honor alone. The cancer worm of professionalism—that will cut out the heart of our young men if left alone—is abroad on the mainland. But here we will not have it—will not stand for it. It once dared to raise its baneful head, but we scotched it and we killed it for all time, I firmly believe.

The Reverend Mr. Bolton's peroration was sublime:

Gentlemen. There are said to be three paradises on earth. Those three are islands—Seychelles, in the Indian Ocean; New Zealand, in the Southern Ocean; Vancouver Island, in the North Pacific. We are quite sure of one. Vancouver Island, the "Isle o' Dreams," and Victoria is its Capital.

Victoria sits this day a queen. Throughout this great Dominion she is known as the Queen City of the West. But still she is uncrowned. We have waited long and patiently for that crown. It is not the crown of commercialism that we want. It is not the crown of material wealth and luxury. But it is the greatest crown of all things earthly—the crown of education. That crown is a university. That is the apex of education. That is the summit of the mount of knowledge.

Witnesses now followed in rapid succession. *Colonist* editor G.H. Lugrin addressed the Commission on two salient questions, "the principles that should govern the choice of location" and "the position of Victoria with regard to the future development of the province as a whole." Occupying the strong third position, City Superintendent of Schools E.B. Paul delivered the weather report, his arms laden with sheets of meteorological statistics. The *Colonist* summarized his statement briefly: "Precipitation charts for a period of four years showed that of Victoria much lower, another chart showed greater sunshine, and the showing of the climatic conditions proved them superior to those of other localities." Mr. A.T. Watts then presumed to offer the women's point of view, "reading an excellent paper showing the advantages of a location near Victoria to give those features of university life which were required by the women students."

The Commissioners were next enlightened on that most urgently relevant of academic criteria, the horticultural question:

Mr. E.A. Wallace, the well known florist, told of the native flora of this vicinity where were found plants that grew nowhere else north of California, plants requiring a dry summer. He said that it could be taken as an index of the beginning of spring when the flowering plants began, and if so, spring began here in January, for he found flowers beginning to flower in that month. He had noted

when his daffodils flowered, and the earliest blossomed on January 15th, and the latest on March 5th. Dahlias were in bloom here at Christmas. He had cut and sold dahlias on December 3rd, so that flowers grew here nearly the whole year round.

Before he could be persuaded to leave the witness stand, Mr. Wallace had expatiated also on the California bush poppy, the Scottish vane flower, iris from Turkestan and Palestine, roses—roses that were shipped in wagonloads to the underprivileged residents of Vancouver—carnations, tomatoes, and cucumbers. (We may interject that, decades later, Victoria College would designate its two academic terms as “Fall” and “Spring,” on the tacit assumption that Victoria has no winter.)

His Honour Judge P. Lampman played a final trump card in the person of Victoria Golf Club professional Mr. Moffatt, “who produced his book showing that during the worst two months of the year, November and December, there were usually four days a week on which he had taught golfers on the Oak Bay links.”

All the participants on that grand occasion

should be enshrined in the Chamber of Commerce Hall of Fame. Of commerce itself, however, not a word was spoken. Even the *Victoria Daily Times* approved of this omission: “The people of this city would not be found coming forward with money considerations. They would not do this because they knew this action would not appeal to the commissioners, and it would show a woeful lack of breeding” (*Victoria Daily Times*, May 30, 1910, p. 1).

Because the session was adjourned without comment or question, we are not informed about the Commissioners’ reaction. But their final judgement would not favour the capital city. Following their grand tour of the province, they presented their official report to the cabinet on June 28, 1910. The predictable verdict—revealed in September—was to locate the University of British Columbia at Point Grey, on the western outskirts of Vancouver. No doubt it was an eminently wise and fair decision; but it was a painful setback for the academic aspiration of Victoria. Half a century would elapse before the dream could be fulfilled.

The Victoria Provincial Normal School

Graduating Class of December 1915, on the front steps of the Normal School. Faculty, (L-R): Harry (Hy) Dunnell, Henry B. MacLean, Donald L. MacLaurin (Principal), Mary E. MacKenzie, David M. Robinson (First Assistant).

The building that houses UVic’s Faculty of Education is named after Dr. MacLaurin, father of UVic chemistry professor and Vice-President for 1972-73, Dr. Donald J. MacLaurin.

The former principal of George Jay Public School, H.B. MacLean became famous—some might say infamous—as inventor of the MacLean’s System of Handwriting.





Victoria Provincial
Normal School
CITY OF VICTORIA ARCHIVES

VICTORIA, B.C., November 12th, 1915.

Alexander Robinson, Esq.

Superintendent of Education, Victoria, B.C.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit this first report on the work of the Victoria Provincial Normal School.

This school was opened to the students of the Province on January 4th, 1915. The new and commodious building is located on a beautiful elevation in the north-east of the city, in a rapidly developing section. This site affords a panoramic view of the City of Victoria and the island-dotted Strait of Juan de Fuca that is of unsurpassed grandeur. The building contains, in addition to the usual offices and cloak-rooms, seven class-rooms for Normal students, a library, reading-room, theatre lecture-room, chemical laboratory, physical laboratory, biological laboratory, art-room, sewing-room, cookery kitchen, household suite of rooms for the teaching of household science, manual-training room, forge-room, gymnasium, two recreation-rooms, two luncheon rooms, two shower-bath rooms (each provided with a plunge-bath), two class-rooms for the Model School, and a large auditorium. The building is lighted with electricity, and has its own private gas plant for use in connection with the cookery kitchen and science laboratories. The interior finish of the building is of marked beauty. The auditorium is especially attractive. In all, this building bespeaks the forethought of the Department of Education and the importance attached to the work of education in the Province of British Columbia.

The session commenced with forty-five students in attendance. These were drawn from Victoria and vicinity, Kamloops, Vernon, Prince Rupert, Duncan, Chemainus, and Parksville. As the policy of simultaneously conducting Preliminary and Advanced Courses was adopted at the time of the opening of this school, these students were divided into two classes. Twenty-six took the Preliminary Course and nineteen the Advanced Course. Forty-one students completed the courses successfully....

To provide practical teaching for the students a two-division Model School has been located in the Normal School building. This is of especial value in that it affords to students an opportunity for observation and teaching in semi-graded class-rooms. Here the students meet the actual conditions that will confront most of them when they first go out to take charge of rural schools....

I have, etc.,

D. L. MACLAURIN,

Principal.

Public Schools Report 44 (1914-15), pp. A 54-55

Provincial Normal School Faculty, 1941-42. Back (L-R): Sgt.-Major Pocock, H.O. English, John Gough. Middle: F.T.C. (Percy) Wickett, Isabel Bescoby, Barbara Hinton, Marian James, Nita E. Murphy, Henrietta R. Anderson, Vernon L. Denton (Principal). Sitting: Muriel Pottinger (Secretary), K.B. Woodward.

PHOTO BY KEN



PROVINCIAL NORMAL SCHOOL, VICTORIA.

REPORT OF V. L. DENTON, B.A., D.C.L., PRINCIPAL.

The session of 1941-42 opened on September 8th, 1941, and closed on June 25th, 1942. During the year, sixty-eight students were in attendance

In February, the Provincial authorities agreed to turn the Normal School building over to the Dominion Government for use as a military hospital for the duration of the war. Temporary quarters for the Normal classes were found in Shrine Temple on View Street, to which place some necessary equipment was moved. The remainder was placed in storage.

Students and staff alike co-operated in this pilgrimage from spacious quarters in our vine-covered building on Tolmie side to the somewhat restricted area at "The Shrine." It was realized that this was but one small sacrifice toward helping in the war effort. We know that many hundreds of the armed forces will now be able to receive treatment and to recuperate in the midst of 8 acres of beauty and quiet

Public Schools Report 71 (1941-42), pp. B 44-45

[The Shrine Temple on View Street is known to some Victorians as the Sirocco.]

PROVINCIAL NORMAL SCHOOL, VICTORIA.

REPORT OF V. L. DENTON, B.A., D.C.L., PRINCIPAL.

In August, 1942, the Provincial Government arranged a lease of space in Memorial Hall, through the courtesy and friendly spirit of the Bishop of British Columbia and the Synod of the Diocese.... During the year, thirty students were in attendance....

Our quarters in Memorial Hall proved adequate for the small number of students who elected to come to the Victoria institution. Danger of enemy bombing was imminent all through the summer of 1942, and students resident in the Interior of the Province were permitted to attend Vancouver Normal if they so desired....

Public Schools Report 72 (1942-43), p. B 38

PROVINCIAL NORMAL SCHOOL, VICTORIA.

REPORT OF H. O. ENGLISH, B.A., B.S.A., VICE-PRINCIPAL.

Because of the death on May 24th of Dr. V. L. Denton, principal of this School from September 1st, 1932, to May 24th, 1944, it is my duty to submit, herewith, the annual report of the Provincial Normal School, Victoria, for the year 1943-44....

This report would not be complete without some reference to the contribution which the late Dr. Denton made to education in this Dominion. Those who have studied in his classes will never forget his clever analyses and meaningful interpretations of selected sections of our British and World Histories. Nor will those who have studied "Denton and Lord—World Geography," soon forget his marvelous descriptive powers as used in that well-known text-book.

Born at Shediac, N.B., April 23rd, 1881, Dr. Denton graduated from Acadia University in 1903. On his way to the "Far West Coast" he attended Normal School at Regina and taught for a brief period in the schools of Saskatchewan. He came to British Columbia in 1908. After four years in the public schools he was appointed Provincial Inspector of Schools in 1912. He served in this capacity until 1916, when he joined the Faculty of Victoria Normal School as vice-principal. In 1932, when Dr. D. L. MacLaurin retired from the principalship to become Assistant Superintendent of Education, Dr. Denton succeeded him. In 1938, Acadia University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Civil Law.

Public Schools Report 73 (1943-44), pp. B 40-41

Vernon L. Denton
PHOTO BY KEN



A New Lease on Life: 1919-1921

WHEN UBC opened the doors of its temporary Fairview campus in September 1915, Victoria College had seen its own classrooms closed, by a verdict that appeared final and irreversible. Though Victorians had no choice but to accept this judgement, they soon realized that access to higher education had been severely curtailed: a family's expenditure in sending a son or daughter to Vancouver was not appreciably less than the cost of underwriting university study in eastern Canada or the United States. In practical economic terms, Victoria's academic calendar had been turned back a dozen years.

The blow was softened a little by the establishment of a senior matriculation class at Victoria High School, a one-year extension of the secondary curriculum under the auspices of the Provincial Department of Education. But because Victoria High had been decimated by the resignations among its senior staff, the extra year was administered as a makeshift compro-

mise, and was correctly perceived by the public to be far inferior academically to the vanished McGill curriculum. When compounded by the social and economic upheaval of the Great War, this circumstance caused a dramatic decline in post-secondary enrolment in the city: as E.B. Paul glumly observed in his annual report for 1914-15, the senior matriculation class in October 1915 now comprised a mere 16 students, compared with a total registration of 68 (Arts 1 and 2 combined) in the previous session, the last year of Victoria College McGill.

Few of the missing students were going elsewhere. Despite its obvious attraction for the lower mainland, the new University of British Columbia was simply not drawing the youth of Vancouver Island. In its inaugural freshman class (1915-16), UBC enrolled only one student from Victoria — 1 out of a total of 162. The situation that year in Arts 2 was healthier (8 out of 73), as there was a backlog of committed transfer students from the last freshman class at Victoria College McGill. But when the effect of

Victoria College's closure became felt, this significant second-year enrolment dropped to 3 Victoria students in both 1916-17 and 1917-18, and rose only to 6 in the much larger post-war classes of 1918-19 and 1919-20. It was not that Victorians lacked confidence in the academic quality of the new provincial university; the problem was financial accessibility. In one form or another, this basic fact of geographical inequity has plagued higher education in British Columbia throughout the twentieth century.

While the War ran its devastating course, the issue of the dormant Victoria College (even the problems of the struggling UBC, for that matter) received little public attention or official concern. No doubt Municipal Inspector Edward Paul nurtured an ember of hope for his

ria's Municipal Inspector of Schools, but he had also secured an elected Convocation seat on the UBC Senate. Many concerned and influential citizens of the capital city would rally beneath his banner. Despite occasional grumbles about the possible costs, his local School Board was solidly behind him; his most outspoken ally on that body was Trustee John L. Beckwith, a former Mayor of Victoria, whose son Harold had been a prominent student at the old Victoria College. *Victoria Daily Times* editor Benny C. Nicholas gave unswerving support, effectively reviving the familiar battle-cry of "Justice for Victoria." A challenging and eventually bitter struggle lay ahead. Its ultimate success would depend upon a timely political alliance with the Liberal government's Minister of Education, the



The new Victoria High School, home of Victoria College in 1914-15 and 1920-21.

favourite cause; like so many others, however, he was soon distracted by private grief, with the news that his beloved son Horace ("Tod") Paul had been killed in action at Vimy Ridge. Now approaching the age of seventy, he would seem to have completed his honourable service to education in the province.

But the doughty old Scot was far from finished. As the Great War drew to its close in November 1918, E.B. Paul summoned a fresh reserve of energy to lead a campaign for the re-establishment of Victoria College in affiliation with UBC. His strategic position was ideal: he not only commanded a powerful flank as Victo-

Hon. John D. MacLean, with a quiet nudge from the Minister's senior civil servant, the ardent Victoria College partisan Samuel J. Willis.

As negotiations began in 1919 for the re-establishment of Victoria College, the outlook appeared altogether promising. Action was initiated by a joint letter from the high school principals in the Victoria area, addressed first to the Department of Education and then referred to the UBC Senate at its meeting of February 12, 1919. An ad hoc Senate committee looked into the matter and reported sympathetically on April 2:

The Committee deeply regret that so few matriculants of the High Schools of Victoria and the vicinity attend the University of British Columbia, and respectfully request the Senate to appoint a committee consisting of several of its own members and the Principals of the Victoria, Esquimalt and Oak Bay High Schools, to investigate the causes and suggest remedies.

(UBC Senate Minutes, vol 1, pp. 93-94)

The Senate's favourable response was reflected in its appointments to the four-man committee struck to tackle this new assignment. Two of the four, E.B. Paul and William Burns of the Vancouver Normal School, were former Principals of Victoria High.

Discussions followed in Victoria during the late spring and summer of 1919. On May 14, the Victoria School Board named three of its members to a special committee of its own, "to confer with the Senate of the University of British Columbia with a view to securing for Victoria High School students the opportunity of taking the first two years Arts Course of the British Columbia University in Victoria; this privilege having been accorded the students when affiliated with McGill previous to the establishment of the B.C. University." The Board further resolved that this committee invite community representation from the Board of Trade, the Rotary Club, the Men's Canadian Club, the Women's Canadian Club, the Local Council of Women and the Municipal Chapter of the I.O.D.E.

By September 1919, the UBC Senate Committee was prepared to recommend the desired affiliation, in a motion worded as follows:

That Victoria High School be accepted as a College in affiliation with the University of British Columbia in the work of the first two years in Arts under the same conditions governing the courses allowed, and the holding of examinations, as obtained when McGill University had an affiliated college in Victoria.

(UBC Senate Minutes, vol. 1, p.108)

When this proposal was presented for information to the UBC Faculty meeting of September 2, it was very nearly shot down in flames; by a vote of only eleven to nine, the Faculty members defeated a strongly worded counter-resolution:

That the Faculty is of the opinion that it would be detrimental to educational progress in the Province to have the work of the first two years of the University given elsewhere than at the University proper.

(UBC Senate Minutes, vol. 1, p. 107)

Despite such equivocal support, the Committee brought forward its recommendation to the Senate that same day. In essence, the report was adopted, though the reference to McGill was replaced with a clause specifying that "the conditions under which such affiliation shall be enjoyed, shall be determined as to curriculum, examinations, staff and equipment by this University." Yet another committee was struck to work out these terms and conditions.

When the Senate's deliberations were reported to the Victoria School Board at its meeting of September 12, there were expressions of joy and satisfaction in a task apparently concluded. The trustees passed a motion of thanks to Mr. Paul "for his untiring efforts in the interest of the affiliation which has just been secured." The elation was premature. Little did the trustees know that the really hard political in-fighting still lay ahead.

UBC President Leonard S. Klinck, who had just assumed office that same year, made no secret of his opposition to the plan. One can hardly blame him. His University of British Columbia was still a very young institution, facing a severe budgetary crisis and the desperate frustration of temporary housing in the Fairview shacks. The skeletal concrete frame of the Science Building stood as a gloomy symbol of inactivity on the Point Grey campus. The prospect of a decentralized operation must have caused Klinck no joy, especially if the Victoria affiliation should be seen as a precedent for action by other communities around the province. Though cast in the spoiler's role, he did cooperate fairly with the Senate committee that was now drafting the specific terms; but it was clear that he was going to strike a very tough bargain.

At the Senate meeting of October 15, William Burns presented his committee's proposals for the specific "Conditions Governing Affiliation of Victoria High School with the University of British Columbia" (UBC Senate Minutes, vol. 1, p.115):

1. The affiliated college shall offer courses in the subjects obligatory in the first two years in Arts, such other optional subjects as are necessary to allow students to take complete courses in those years, and any further optional subjects that from time to time may be found desirable; and that the approval of the President of the University shall be necessary before any such optional course is offered.
2. Appointment to the staff of the affiliated college shall be made by the governing body of the affil-



John L. Beckwith
CITY OF VICTORIA ARCHIVES



Benjamin C. (Benny)
Nicholas
BCARS: HP68596

ated college subject to the approval of the Board of Governors of the University of British Columbia on the recommendation of the President.

3. There shall be two examinations each year, one at Christmas and one at the end of the spring term. The examination papers in both shall be set by the Faculty of the University. The Christmas examination shall be conducted by the staff of the affiliated college; the final examination by the Faculty of the University.

4. The governing body of the affiliated college shall provide such equipment as shall be satisfactory to the President of the University of British Columbia.

5. Upon the report and discharge of this Committee, it shall be the right of the President, subject to the approval of Senate, to make such other regulations as shall from time to time be found necessary.

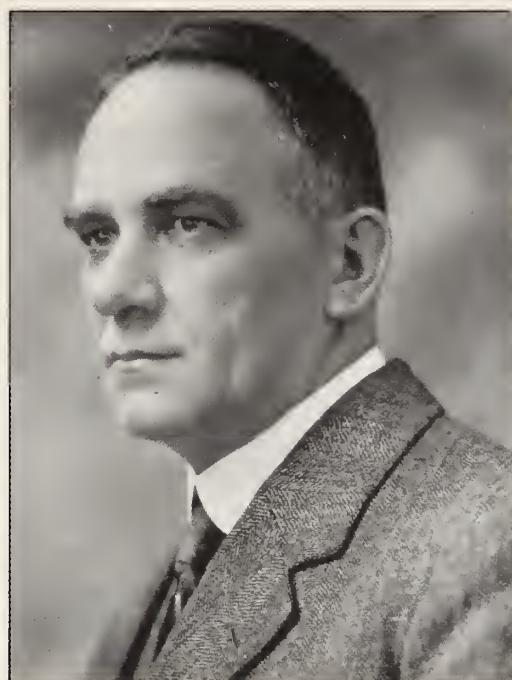
The Senate proceeded to debate the document, clause by clause, and ultimately adopted it with only a minor rewording of clause 2 ("appointments to the staff of the affiliated college shall be made by the governing body of the college, subject to the recommendation of the President and the approval of the Board of Governors of the University of British Columbia").

When Mr. Paul reported to the Victoria School Board the very next evening (October 16, 1919), there were rumblings of discontent about the authority that the document vested in the President of UBC; but formal action was deferred.

It was soon learned that President Klinck intended to visit Victoria in December, and that the UBC Board of Governors had requested enrolment and cost estimates before approving any plans for the affiliated college—a reasonable stipulation, one would suppose. In the course of his visit to the capital, Dr. Klinck ascertained that the college would be housed within the Victoria High School building, with an estimated enrolment of 100 in the first year of operation and 150 in the second. On his return to Vancouver, the President had his UBC departmental colleagues undertake the preparation of cost estimates, based upon personal visits to the High School.

By the time the Victoria School Board held its first meeting of the new year, it was chafing at what it regarded as unjustified delay. The mood is well reflected in the *Colonist's* report of that meeting (January 8, 1920):

"I cannot understand why the University of British Columbia should have so much to say



Leonard S. Klinck,
President of UBC

PHOTO COURTESY OF UBC ARCHIVES

about this," declared Trustee Mrs. Andrews. "The University of British Columbia tries to dictate to us what teachers we shall engage. McGill University did nothing of the kind; simply took the teachers we offered, and the pupils did just as well. The university has no right whatever to dictate to us regarding expenditure, either."

"Unfortunately, I'm afraid it has," remarked Trustee Deaville. "The University has us where it wants us and we will have to stay there unless we get new legislation."

The School Board was not kept in suspense much longer. On January 22, E.B. Paul reported that Dr. Klinck's calculation of the cost of the proposed operation amounted to \$94,800, including instruction, administration, and minimal expenditures on accommodation and equipment. Staggered by the enormity of this figure, the Board discussed the Klinck report in committee on January 26, and then scheduled a joint public meeting with community representatives on January 28. The lid was about to blow off the kettle.

The Wednesday afternoon public meeting at City Hall was a dramatic and intense assembly, marked by indignation and hostility toward the University of British Columbia. Both local papers gave it prominent coverage the following day; both published similar editorials supporting the School Board's position and chastising Klinck and his Board of Governors for their intransigence.

On the motion of Trustees John L. Beckwith and Joshua Kingham, the following resolution was carried unanimously:



Harold A. Beckwith
(VC 1907-09).
His father was
John L. Beckwith.

Resolved that a Committee be appointed to interview the Government and that the Public School Act or the University Act be amended so as to compel the University of British Columbia to grant first and second year affiliation privileges to the Victoria High School on similar terms to those recently enjoyed with McGill University; or, failing that, so as to permit the Victoria High School to again secure affiliation with McGill or some other Canadian university in respect of first and second year Arts.

Before this resolution was put to the vote, speaker after speaker had given voice to Victoria's fury and frustration.

Edward Paul delivered an eloquent historical summary of higher education in Victoria, building to a climax with a résumé of the recent negotiations and his own modest cost estimate of \$26,233. "We have now received a notification from the University," he concluded, "that practically puts us out of business as far as affiliation goes. I would like to put on record, however, my gratitude for the courtesy extended to me by the Minister of Education, and the Department of Education" (*Victoria Daily Times*, January 29, 1920, p. 7). Of course, this pointed expression of gratitude served only to underscore Paul's anger toward UBC.

Trustee Beckwith's blunt comments were tinged with offended pride: "It would seem that President Klinck's thought on this matter was 'let us discourage these Victoria people as soon as possible and be done with it.'" Could UBC, he wondered, be so ignorant of Victoria College's academic tradition? "This city was the envy of the whole country when it enjoyed the McGill affiliation [a modest hyperbole] and the standing of the students was magnificent [a simple truth]."

Several of Victoria's most dignified citizens joined in the assault. The Reverend Dr. W. Leslie Clay of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, a government appointee to the UBC Senate, dared to express the general suspicion: "I am compelled to say that this estimate of \$94,000 is put up to us with the determination of killing the whole thing." Ex-Trustee George Jay shrewdly observed, "It is a most extraordinary thing that the University authorities should decide that the cost of maintaining two years of arts work here in this city should cost approximately one-quarter as much as it costs to maintain the whole university." A forceful younger voice was that of Lieut. Joseph B. Clearihue, representing the Kiwanis Club, who counselled

cooperation with UBC if at all possible, but who advocated affiliation outside the Province if that should be necessary.

Benny Nicholas agreed. In his *Times* editorial entitled "Must Have It" (January 29, 1920, p. 4), he closed with this militant advice:

If Victoria cannot obtain the affiliation conditions it desires as far as the University of British Columbia is concerned, it should renew its affiliation with McGill University, an institution of high standing in the educational world, which accorded these conditions to the local High School for years and was entirely satisfied with the results.

At that meeting of January 28, there were repeated calls for government intervention. As Edward Paul's remarks had not so subtly implied, he and the School Board had powerful friends in the Parliament Buildings: Paul's former junior colleague S. J. Willis had been appointed Superintendent of Education just three months earlier, and Willis enjoyed the full confidence of his Minister, the Hon. John D. MacLean (a future Premier of B.C.). The Minister and the Superintendent, in fact, were both part of that remarkable wave of Prince Edward Islanders which inundated education in Victoria during the early decades of the century. (The Rev. Dr. W. Leslie Clay was also one of this tightly-knit alliance of P.E. Islanders, who were virtually all graduates of Prince of Wales College, Charlottetown, and McGill.) Willis and MacLean were thus linked by strong bonds of mutual respect and loyalty; and, though they were men of scrupulous personal integrity, they were not averse to playing politics in a worthy cause. In mediating the dispute between Victoria and the UBC authorities, the Department of Education employed pressure tactics that could be described, depending on one's sympathies, as either outright blackmail or the responsible use of power.

So it was that President Klinck heard soon from Dr. MacLean that UBC would have difficulty in getting its estimates through the Legislature, over the opposition of the Victoria members (Liberals all), unless the case for Victoria College was reconsidered. Indeed, UBC's urgent plans to proceed with construction on the Point Grey campus might have to be shelved indefinitely. It is not surprising, therefore, that the draft terms for affiliation now underwent substantial revision, or that a meeting on March 1 between Klinck and Paul produced a lower budget estimate of \$53,500. In the current session of

the Legislature, the Public School Act was opened for amendment, so that an important new clause might be introduced:

Upon obtaining the consent in writing of the Board of Governors of the University of British Columbia, and the approval of the Department of Education, the Board of School Trustees of any municipal school district having a high school in which junior matriculation and senior matriculation classes are held may establish a college in affiliation with the University of British Columbia. The Board of School Trustees shall have and may exercise all powers and authorities necessary to maintain and administer the college and to carry out any agreement for affiliation entered into by the Board.

(*Statutes of British Columbia, 1920, chap. 82, section 25*)

On March 27, a delegation from the UBC Board travelled to Victoria to discuss the University estimates; their attempt to dissuade the Minister on the subject of affiliated high schools met with his rejoinder that it would be expedient for them to comply. Accordingly, a furiously angry UBC Board of Governors, at its meeting of March 29, produced this pragmatic compromise:

RESOLVED that this Board is convinced that it is not sound educational policy to affiliate high schools with the University on terms which admit their students to classes higher than those entering the second year. It is not the intention of the Board to depart from this policy except as hereinafter provided.

In view of the representation of the Victoria School Board that the Victoria High School was previously to the establishment of the University affiliated with McGill University on terms which admitted Victoria students to the third year in Arts in that University and that the loss of this privilege is regarded by the Victoria people as a serious grievance:

In view also of the frank statement of the Honourable the Minister of Education to this Board at Victoria on Saturday last that the refusal of such affiliation to the Victoria High School might imperil the proposed appropriation for the construction of University buildings at Point Grey, thus greatly delaying the establishment of the University at its permanent home:

Considering further the sacrifice of efficiency and the grave injustice to instructors and students, and to the cause of education in this province which would result from continuing for an indefinite time the work of the University where it is now conducted:

This Board reluctantly accepts the conclusion that it is better to concede the affiliation sought by Victoria than to cause a further postponement of the establishment of the University at its permanent site:

Therefore resolved that this Board consents to the affiliation of the Victoria High School for

the purpose of second year work in Arts *only*, on terms stated below, this concession not to be considered as a precedent for any further allowances to the said High School, and to be regarded as a special case, governed by special reasons mentioned, and in no way applicable to other schools and other districts in the province.

Three days later, on April 1, 1920, the Minister of Education transmitted to the Victoria School Board committee a new "Conditions of Affiliation" document, fifteen regulations that would become the charter of Victoria College for the next quarter-century.

One new element in this document was a stress on the administrative separation from the High School of the prospective institution, which was to be styled "The Victoria College, in Affiliation with the University of British Columbia"; the Principal of Victoria College was not at the same time to be the principal of a high school. But the most striking change from the October report of the UBC Senate Committee was the shift in practical authority from the President of UBC to the Department of Education. Clause 5, for example, stated that "The Board of School Trustees shall provide such equipment as shall be satisfactory to the Department of Education." So much for Klinck's budget analysis. Indeed, in the April 1st version, the President of UBC is not mentioned once, though a later minor revision gave him a nominal duty in recommending the rank of teaching staff—a change, ironically, that he no longer desired. The role of the UBC Board was reduced to that of a rubber stamp:

6. The Board of School Trustees shall submit to the Department of Education the names of the teachers whom they propose to appoint to fill the respective chairs of the College; and the approval of the Department of Education, with the consent of the Board of Governors of the University, shall be necessary before an appointment to the staff of the College can be made by the Board of School Trustees.

Dismissals from the staff of the College must be approved by the Department of Education.

Various clauses of the document made it clear that the College's academic year, the payment of student fees, and the general management of teaching duties were all to be closely parallel to practices at UBC; but only in the setting of Christmas and spring examinations, and in the grading of final papers, was any authority vested in the UBC Faculty. Of the UBC Senate the document took no notice. The financial opera-



Margaret Clay
(VC 1909-11).
Her father was
Dr. W. Leslie Clay.

tion of the College would be the sole responsibility of the Victoria School Board, except that the government would provide a per capita grant of \$460 for each teacher employed, and would further share the extra cost of salaries that might exceed the high school maximum.

In its tripartite distribution of authority among the Victoria School Board, the Provincial Department of Education, and the University, the document was dangerously imprecise; and the lack of provision for liaison among these three partners would lead many years later to a controversial administrative impasse that could be resolved only by new legislation.

President Klinck's reaction to the April 1st affiliation "agreement" must have been one of intense disapproval and displeasure; however, in a telegram to the Minister that very day, he seems virtually to have washed his hands of the whole affair. In contrast, there were expressions of complete satisfaction when Trustee J.L. Beckwith read the document to the Victoria School Board at its next meeting on April 14, and the conditions of affiliation were swiftly adopted. A motion was passed "that a suitable letter of appreciation be forwarded to the Municipal Inspector for his special services in the above connection."

The UBC Board of Governors would itself approve the agreement at its meeting of June 29. Because the UBC Senate had effectively been by-passed in all these deliberations, it was faced with a humiliating *fait accompli*, required as it was now to endorse radically altered academic terms. This task of ratification it discharged with as much grace as one could expect at its meetings of November 3 and December 15, 1920. The Senate could not refrain from rebuking its own Board, expressing regret "that the Board of Governors agreed to admit Victoria College into affiliation with the University on terms, concerning academic questions, other than those drawn up by the Senate." It would not be until May 1921 that all the loose ends of the agreement were finally tied together.

But the Victoria School Board had not waited for these legal niceties. As soon as the negotiations appeared complete in the spring of 1920, immediate plans were set in motion for the 1920-21 session. Five rooms were allocated on the third floor of the High School building—two for First-Year classes, one for Second-Year, one for the Principal, and one for a general

office. The selection of a Principal was obviously a high priority. From a short list of four names submitted for approval to Superintendent Willis, the Board conducted an election on June 2, 1920; in a two-way race between the young alumnus Frederic G.C. Wood and the elderly founder Edward B. Paul, Mr. Paul emerged the victor by the slender margin of two votes to one. Resigning his position as Municipal Inspector, E.B. Paul (aged 70) was again at the helm of Victoria College.

As the Board proceeded to select the College staff in that month of June, there was evidence that not all Victorians applauded the venture. The trustees knew that they had one dissenter within their own ranks, in the person of the feisty Mrs. Bertha P. Andrews. She declared her position forthrightly at the meeting of Friday, June 11: "the whole proposal was simply an exposition of wanton extravagance to serve a doubtful demand" (*Colonist*, June 12, 1920, p. 14). That same weekend, letters appeared in the press over the signature of Dr. Lewis Hall, an influential citizen and former trustee. Attention was drawn to the vague and contradictory cost estimates, as well as to the fact that staff members would be expected to teach only fifteen hours a week. Why could there not be a referendum on the question? Another sudden opponent was Eugene S. Woodward, President of the Trades and Labour Council: the nub of his concern was the college's intent to impose student fees, an obvious mark of class discrimination.

At a spirited public meeting on June 14th, the School Board heard Mr. Woodward elaborate his views, and received from him a petition with "70 or 75" signatures. This action was countered by personal testimony from a delegation of eight ardent college supporters, among them the Reverend Dr. Clay and Joseph Clearihue. One trustee silenced Mrs. Andrews by proposing that she resign and seek re-election on the issue, a suggestion that left her "grossly insulted" (*Colonist*, June 15, 1920, p. 3). Despite the fact that Eugene Woodward was now threatening to seek a Supreme Court injunction, the Board forged resolutely ahead, and on June 15 began reviewing a slate of names for possible appointment.

By the end of July, the new teaching staff was complete. Mr. Paul would himself teach classics. Two proven veterans had been lured back from UBC, mathematician E. Howard Russell and



Mme. E. Sanderson
Mongin

chemist-physicist Percy H. Elliott. When Freddy Wood declined a similar call, the choice for an instructor in English became a contest between VHS teachers Jeanette Cann and Ira Dilworth (a Victoria College alumnus), with Miss Cann receiving the nod. Completing the roster in French language and literature was a dynamic newcomer, Madame E. Sanderson-Mongin, who was on the teaching staff of the

previous estimate, but they were encouraging enough to Mr. Paul and his staff. UBC's recently imposed tuition fee of \$40 seems to have been no deterrent.

The curriculum was basic. All students would be required to complete two years of English, two years of a second language (Latin, Greek, or French), and one year each of mathematics and physics. The four remaining elective courses had



recently established Oak Bay High. (This *femme formidable* had the Christian name of Elma, but was known invariably as "Madame"; there are apocryphal reports that her own sister addressed her only by that title.)

In his hearty support of these appointments, S.J. Willis wrote to Paul on August 9:

I am convinced that it would be difficult to secure a more capable staff and I shall follow the work of the College with great interest. The University, the Department of Education, and the public generally expect that the new College will achieve conspicuous success from the skilful ability and enthusiasm of this quintette of professors.

Given the circumstances of the previous spring, it is remarkable that Victoria College was actually ready to open for instruction on Tuesday, September 28, 1920, welcoming the 75 students who registered at the High School building—63 in First Year and 12 in Second. The numbers were somewhat less than the Board's

to be selected from a very short list: a maximum of three additional year-courses in Latin, Greek and French; Chemistry 1; Mathematics 2; Physics 2; and Philosophy 1 (taught by the versatile Miss Cann). The discipline of history, strange to say, was subsumed under the rubric of English 1. It was a tightly circumscribed program, offered under physical conditions that were far from ideal. Nevertheless, Victoria College had been granted a new lease on life.

On the Friday evening of October 8, 1920, a ceremony was held in the High School auditorium to mark the College's inauguration. Predictably enough, the mood was confident and optimistic—witness Municipal Inspector Colonel W.N. Winsby: "While Rome is not built in a day, it is not too much to say that in a few short years this Arts College will rival even the fair fame of the parent institution." Less predictably, the attitude of the UBC representatives

Victoria College faculty and students, 1920-21. Faculty (L-R): Percy Elliott, Jeanette Cann, E.B. Paul, Mme. Sanderson-Mongin, Howard Russell. The student at the far right (front) is John Gough, future Normal School teacher and Victoria College Councillor.

(President Klinck and Dean Coleman) was cordial and conciliatory, though Klinck conceded that "at times the Victoria authorities and I have been unable to see eye to eye on this college matter." There was even time for levity: "Following the addresses in the auditorium, the students of the Arts College entertained at a jolly dance in



At the far end of the 1920-21 class portrait stand these five promising young scholars. (L-R): Charles McNeill, Leslie Howlett, Fred Brand, Art Saunders, and George Streeter. Yes, that is the Arthur J. Saunders of UVic's Saunders Building.

the spacious gymnasium, while dainty refreshments were served in the school lunchroom" (*Victoria Daily Times*, October 9, 1920).

Despite the rhetoric of harmony, time would be needed to mend the rift with UBC and dispel the cloud of acrimony that hovered over the College's rebirth. Eventually, of course, Victoria College's reputation would stand or fall on the quality of the students it sent on to Vancouver. During that initial year of 1920-21, President Klinck was not sanguine in his hopes. On March 30, 1921, showing greater courage than diplomacy, he granted the *Daily Colonist* a long interview, in which he revealed that he still opposed the idea of the College in its present form; it was, he felt, a "wasteful diffusion of energy that should all go into the making of a university." How could such a fragment of an institution, with its minimal academic offerings and its total absence of research activity, impart the crucial spirit of a university?

The college cannot be a university itself unless you make it something that it was never intended to be—something apart and independent from the university. A university is not a glorified high school, despite the fact that many people seem to

think it is. You are not going to get high grade men to teach unless they can have the equipment necessary to such teaching; and such equipment is not available for the affiliated school, nor do I see under present conditions how it is going to become available.

I do not believe the school can compete, or be expected to compete, with the university, either in breadth of curriculum or in inspiration and outlook. Inspiration and outlook can only come by contact with men who are not only educators but investigators also. A university must be more than a correspondence school. It must provide an atmosphere of culture in which its students may develop a tradition of conduct and scholarship. It must preserve the humanities and create citizenship. And it can only do these things, I believe, by personal contact with the students which are, finally, the very breath of its life.

Although Klinck may be faulted for his uncompromising rigidity, he was expressing an honest judgement based on genuine academic concern. On strictly logical grounds, one can hardly take exception to his noble ideals. In many respects, however, the future success of Victoria College would defy all logic, confounding the prophets of doom at UBC. Klinck himself must have felt some chagrin to learn just two months later that the leading scholar in UBC's entire freshman class for 1920-21 was Leslie Howlett of Victoria College—a science student, no less. (Thirty years later, Dr. Leslie Howlett directed the Physics Department of the National Research Council of Canada.) From its initial stance of resigned detachment and cool neglect, UBC's attitude would gradually thaw as it came to realize that something very good was happening on the campus of its Victoria affiliate. By the mid 1920s, a cooperative and harmonious relationship would evolve, as the two institutions developed a spirit of mutual pride (with a healthy rivalry to spice their interaction). In 1926, one of Klinck's most persistent former critics, *Times* editor Benny Nicholas, would become a loyal member of the UBC Board of Governors. The gifted teaching staff and able students of Victoria College can be credited with this change in climate.



2

Craigdarroch (1921-1946)

PERCHED on a conspicuous rise above Victoria's old Rockland residential district, not far from Government House, sits the monumental former home of the Robert Dunsmuir family—Craigdarroch. An honest-to-goodness castle, of spectacular Scottish baronial design, with walls of rough-hewn granite and sandstone, soaring turret and chimneys, and angular red-slate roofs, it has been a prominent

age of twenty-five, with his wife Joan and their two small daughters, Robert Dunsmuir had left his native Scotland in 1850, to seek his fortune in new coal mining enterprises on the east coast of Vancouver Island. Successful beyond his wildest dreams, by the mid-1880s he had become the richest and perhaps the most powerful man in British Columbia. Craigdarroch was to be the ultimate symbol of his personal

Into the Castle 1921-1927



local landmark for the past century. Threatened with demolition in a not-so-distant phase of uncontrolled development, the building was rescued and lovingly restored by the volunteer efforts of the Society for the Preservation and Maintenance of Craigdarroch Castle, founded in 1959 by the late James K. Nesbitt. Now operated for the city of Victoria as a historical museum, it annually welcomes over 100,000 visitors, who marvel at its late-Victorian opulence: ornate marble fireplaces, sumptuous oak paneling, majestic staircases, mosaic floors, curved and arched stained-glass windows of the finest art nouveau design, marble-pillared colonnades, quaint balconies with superb panoramic views. This magnificent structure was the improbable home of Victoria College for twenty-five years, from 1921 to 1946. One can safely describe it as a unique academic environment.

Though it is the Castle's physical appearance that lures the visitor, there is added romantic appeal in its colourful and varied history. At the

achievement. He would supervise its construction in 1888-89, only to die in April 1889 when the Castle was on the point of completion. Here his widow Joan lived in elegant seclusion until her own death in October 1908. When the 27-acre estate was subdivided in 1909, the Castle itself was raffled in a lottery among the subdivision buyers. Solomon Cameron, the lucky winner, never actually moved into the building himself; indeed he could not afford its massive upkeep, and Craigdarroch—by then a derelict white elephant—reverted within a decade to the Bank of Montreal. In January 1919, it was drastically renovated as a convalescent home for discharged and disabled veterans of the Great War, under the auspices of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Commission; this brief interlude left a legacy in the "ward" numbers by which many of the Castle rooms were known during the Victoria College period. After Craigdarroch was eventually vacated by the College in 1946, it served as the administrative centre of the Greater

Victoria School Board for over twenty years. Finally, from 1968 to 1979, the Castle was transformed into the Victoria Conservatory of Music, with the result that a new generation of young Victorians came under its spell.

Victoria College's move into Craigdarroch in the fall of 1921 had been heralded with little fuss or fanfare. During the 1920-21 session, everyone came to realize that it was not a good arrangement for the College to share common facilities with Victoria High School. From the purely logistical point of view, space was severely limited, and both institutions seemed bound to grow substantially in the postwar decade. Of no less importance was the symbolic factor: it was crucially important for the College to establish its independent identity so as to avoid being branded as an appendage to the High School, with which it no longer had any administrative connection. Toward the close of the first year of the UBC affiliation, on April 27, 1921, School Trustee John L. Beckwith first suggested leasing Craigdarroch Castle from the Bank of Montreal. In time for the 1921-22 session, the Board settled the terms of a rental agreement—\$1,800 in the first year of operation and \$2,400 in the second. On Tuesday, September 27, 1921, Victoria College offered its first lectures in the castle on Joan Crescent.

Municipal Inspector George H. Deane expressed his satisfaction at the move:

This is an ideal place for an institution of this kind. Not only is there ample accommodation in it for some years to come, but its internal beauty and the dignity of its architecture must exercise a refining influence on the minds of the students.

Public Schools Report 51 (1921-22), p. C 46

Whether or not the Castle refined the students' minds, it most certainly won their hearts. When alumni of Craigdarroch hold their reunions, the building is invariably the subject of lively and nostalgic reminiscences.

Long before they could be subject to nostalgia pangs, students of that time regarded the Castle with a sense of affection and wonderment. Lyric tributes are scattered through the pages of the Victoria College Annual (known for many years as *The Craigdarroch*). Yet we should not be misled by the opulence of the modern historical museum into visualizing this college as a gracious or luxurious environment. The building was completely stripped of its furnishings at the end of the Dunsmuir era, and had been savaged

in its recent conversion to a veterans' hospital. Amenities for staff and students were minimal. The most vivid memory shared by many alumni is of the painfully uncomfortable slatted benches—scarred with initials—that provided seating in the larger lecture rooms. Some facilities were disgracefully inadequate. At first there was no library whatsoever. There would never be provision for laboratories in chemistry or physics—those science students had to make a weekly trek to Victoria High School. Though a unique and magnificent building, Craigdarroch was hardly the academic utopia suggested by Inspector Deane.

To the first students of 1921, the Castle presented much the same interior aspect that it would display for the next quarter-century.

Coming through the western doorway, new students might pause inside the main entrance hall, perhaps to read the fireplace inscription: "Welcome ever smiles and farewell goes out sighing" (*Shakespeare, Troilus and Cressida*). To the left was the Dunsmuir library, its mahogany and marble fireplace carrying Francis Bacon's maxim, "Reading maketh a full man." This room was now the office of the Victoria College Registrar, Professor Howard Russell. To the far left, within the enclosed carriage entrance of the porte-cochère, was the inner sanctum of Principal E.B. Paul. To the right of the entrance hall was the vast double drawing-room, the site of lectures in English, History, and French. How could one fail to be distracted by an ornate blue ceiling painted with garlands of roses and rococo cupids? (Incomprehensible though it may seem now, some School Board bureaucrat had this ceiling painted over in the 1930s.) Further back and to the left was the oak-lined Dunsmuir dining room, magnificent in scale, where Howard Russell revealed the mysteries of higher mathematics, as would his successors Walter Gage and Bob Wallace in their turn. Through the pantry one could reach the original kitchen, known to some alumni as the classics lecture-hall. At one stage in the College period, this kitchen served as the residence of the janitor and his wife; Walter Gage could recall having to dodge, en route to his math lectures, a clothesline on which were draped the janitor's wife's bloomers.

Of the twenty-odd rooms on the upper storeys, only three would be initially used for classes, two on the second floor and one on the



E.B. Paul outside
Craigdarroch Castle



Thomas W. Cornett:
he is remembered in the
name of UVic's Social
Science building.

third. Particularly memorable were Percy Elliott's lectures in physics and chemistry, delivered in the enormous third-floor billiard-room. The fourth floor of Craigdarroch consisted of a wonderfully convoluted open space—the Dunsmuir ballroom. Gradually this area would be developed into the Victoria College Library, although there was no library worthy of the name until the 1930s. Connecting the whole castle was that majestic and seemingly endless front staircase, with its gorgeous stained-glass windows.

Though the utilization of classrooms and the roster of teaching staff would undergo changes during the next twenty-five years, the basic structure of the two-year academic program was to remain virtually static through the Craigdarroch years. As an affiliate of UBC, Victoria College had little say in matters of curriculum; and the stability of the UBC calendar was merely a reflection of a generally conservative era in Canadian higher education. Accordingly, from 1921 to the end of World War II, all Victoria College students pursuing an Arts or Science degree were required to complete two years of English, two years of a language (French, Latin, or Greek), one year of mathematics, one year of science, and four other electives. From 1924 onward, one of these last four courses had to be chosen from a fixed grouping (history or eco-

nomics or philosophy), so that there remained only three completely free electives. It was, of course, accepted wisdom that a liberal education contained a common core of essential knowledge, an axiom that would not be seriously challenged until the late sixties. Right or wrong, the principle had at least two important consequences: a small college could be run very economically, with a minimum of administrative effort; and all students shared a substantially common experience, both in academic discipline and in exposure to teachers on faculty. This sense of community was one of the central cohesive elements in the traditional liberal arts college of the period. When university programs later became more specialized and diversified, something precious was inevitably lost.

As Victoria College grew during the twenties, the curriculum became significantly expanded and enriched. New subject areas were swiftly added: history in 1921, economics in 1924, and biology in 1924 (with labs taught in the annex built in 1919 for the veterans' hospital). Within a few years, the number of electives in the central disciplines, at the first- and second-year level, could match the parallel offerings at UBC. Victoria College, of course, was limited in scope to programs in Arts and Science, whereas UBC had undergraduate opportunities in Applied Science, Agriculture, Commerce, and the like. Even in the professional fields, however, it was possible to complete at least the first year of preparatory work on the Victoria campus; and by 1930 there would be formal programs at Craigdarroch for the first year of Applied Science and the first two years of Commerce.

BOARD OF SCHOOL TRUSTEES OF VICTORIA

VICTORIA, B. C.

1923

RECEIVED FROM *Miss Anita Soper*

THE SUM OF *Seventy-five*

~~100~~ DOLLARS

(SERVICE)

Nº 379



SECRETARY OF THE BOARD
PRINCIPAL

nomics or philosophy), so that there remained only three completely free electives. It was, of course, accepted wisdom that a liberal education contained a common core of essential knowledge, an axiom that would not be seriously challenged until the late sixties. Right or wrong, the

Although the break had been made with Victoria High School, there was no reluctance to employ the strong staff of that institution in part-time teaching assignments at Craigdarroch (only a ten-minute walk distant). Between 1922 and 1927, the youthful Ira Dilworth gave



Women's basketball team, 1924-25. Back (L-R): Audrey Jost, Jean Musgrave, Iola Worthington, Nancy Ross, Connie Ross. Seated in front: Jessie Stott.

admirable assistance to Jeanette Cann in the teaching of English. A young Toronto graduate who did much to build the discipline of history at the College was Victoria High School teacher Thomas W. Cornett, a fine scholar and inspiring lecturer, on part-time appointment at the College from 1922 to 1924; almost surely slated for a full-time position, Cornett drowned tragically at Shawnigan Lake in August 1924. Within a few weeks of his death, E. Stanley Farr had been seconded from the High School staff to a combined appointment in history and economics. Two others who began their service with part-time scientific teaching in the mid-twenties were Jeffree A. Cunningham (biology) and William H. Hughes (physics). Cunningham was soon a regular mainstay of the College faculty, though Hughes would not move permanently from the High School until many years later. One of the continuing strengths of Vic College was the ready availability of well-qualified scholars of this calibre, humane and experienced teachers all, who could be tested by preliminary appointments to the College staff before any full commitment had to be undertaken by the School Board or the College administration.

The student body, quite naturally, consisted mainly of local Victorians, with a handful of others from the Cowichan Valley and points fur-

ther north on Vancouver Island. In the early years at Craigdarroch, the great majority were graduates of Victoria High School, by far the largest secondary school in the area. Gradually this picture changed as other schools developed and grew. In fact, one of the major achievements of Vic College in the coming decades would be its role in integrating the young people of the region by providing a common intellectual and social experience—a sense of shared purpose and identity. Eventually the College would be fed by half a dozen public high schools, several independent schools for boys and girls, and two Roman Catholic parochial schools. Although there may have existed temporary cliques of Oak Bay High or Vic High grads, this was not a marked feature of social life on campus. The personality of Victoria College was so strong that it soon commanded the students' undivided loyalty.

Two social aspects of the Vic College student body deserve attention and emphasis.

A comparison of the class lists with the city directory will reveal that the student population was not drawn from the social or economic elite of the Victoria region. The children of the prominent or powerful were far outnumbered by the middle-class sons and daughters of teachers, civil servants, merchants, and tradespeople

of various kinds. If there was any elitism, it was one based on academic achievement. To graduate from high school meant the completion of a formal and rigorous course of study; merely to qualify for university, therefore, was evidence of a superior mind and good work habits. The college tuition fees were not insignificant: they would be increased in several stages through the 1920s to level off at \$108 for most of the Craigdarroch period. Except in the worst years of the depression, however, it does not appear that they posed a serious deterrent to any bright and well-motivated student who wished to pursue higher education while living at home. Because Victoria was a generally prosperous middle-class community, with few extremes of wealth or poverty, the College classes were fairly representative of the population at large. It is no surprise to find that the registers often included young Chinese and Japanese Canadians, for both ethnic

body is that it contained virtually every young person from the region who was embarking upon a course of higher education. In most North American cities of comparable size, there evolved a tradition of leaving home after high school graduation to attend established universities elsewhere. Local colleges, if any such existed, were left to scramble for the academic remnants, and tended to develop programs and reputations that matched this clientele. Partly because of the community trust that Victoria College had earned from the early days of the McGill period, and partly because of the isolation of Vancouver Island, this was never the case in the Victoria area. During the full forty-three years of the UBC affiliation, it was exceptional indeed to find any bright Victorian who did not spend at least one year (and usually two) in attendance at Victoria College. Even in the eyes of wealthy and ambitious parents who intended

Women's field hockey team, 1926-27. Back (L-R): Elizabeth Allan, [?], Angela Vooght, Gwen Cooper, Cecilia Garesche, Doris Rines, Mary Lewis. Front: [?], [?], Kathleen (Tibby) Wootton, Mary Welch (captain), Margaret Ross, Hilda Styan, Mildred Philipsen.



minorities placed a high value on scholarship and diligence. Sad to say, Canadian institutions and professions were still reluctant to offer career opportunities to these bright young people of oriental descent, a fact deplored by student Hing Hope in a poignant essay in the 1938 *Craigdarroch*.

The other noteworthy feature of the student

ultimately to send their children far afield to, say, Toronto, Oxford, or Harvard, Victoria College was seen as an invaluable preparation for that goal. Thus, although it was very much a college for the community, it was a far cry from the "community college" as the term is normally applied. Without any concession to vocational training, it was a strictly academic institution,

offering meticulous instruction in the mainstream disciplines of the liberal arts, for prospective teachers, doctors, lawyers, and other would-be professionals, as well as for a significant number who wished merely to cap their formal education without proceeding to a higher degree.

In many ways, the first six years at Craigdarroch Castle represented a transitional period, looking backward to the previous College and forward to the new. Principal E.B. Paul was very much a gentleman of the old school; three of his four full-time colleagues (Russell, Elliott, and Cann) had been closely identified with Victoria College McGill. The link with UBC was still more one of convenience than conviction, and the energetic force of that young institution had not yet made itself felt in Victoria. At the same time, the period saw the gradual emergence of those features of campus life that would help give the College its characteristic texture and personality—student societies, clubs, and athletic teams.

Although its origins are poorly documented, a Students' Council had apparently been formed in 1920-21, under President Valdemar Bendorf. The 1923-24 session witnessed the first *Victoria College Annual*, a fine publication edited by James O. McNamee. Also in 1923, Ira Dilworth inspired the formation of a Players' Club that would maintain an unbroken tradition of dramatic performances extending into the modern UVic era. In that inaugural year, under President George Vincent, the club presented two one-act plays in the High School auditorium. Its first full-length productions were staged in 1925 and 1926—*Quality Street* (Sir James Barrie) and *Milestones* (Arnold Bennett and Edward Knoblauch), both directed by Mrs. Guy Goddard. (The cast of *Milestones* included Jack Shadbolt, Hope Leeming, Seymour Archbold, and Ken McAllister.) In 1925-26 and 1926-27, a campus Literary Society flourished under the leadership of Dick Diespecker and Max Maynard.

In a city that has always fostered excellence in sports, it was natural that the College would develop a passion for athletics. Vic College could boast of its national tennis champions,

Marjorie and Hope Leeming. Women's teams were active in grass hockey and basketball (the latter team led by such stars as Chic and Jean Musgrave, Iola Worthington, and Dorothy Cruickshank). The men engaged in basketball, rugby, soccer, golf, and boxing; prominent names of the day included the ubiquitous Jack Shadbolt, Randolph Tervo, Guy Waddington, Tom Little, and Ernie Peden. Now began that marvellous traditional rivalry with UBC, as Victoria College teams crossed the Strait of Georgia to contest (and sometimes win) intermediate B.C. championships. In the 1925-26 *Annual*, edited by future Dominion Astronomer Robert M. Petrie, there is a graphic and highly entertaining account of the Vancouver Invasion of February 1926, in which a throng of Victoria College students crowded aboard the *Princess Alice* for the weekend athletic excursion, returning from Point Grey with two victories in four events.

When Edward B. Paul decided finally to retire in 1927, at the venerable age of 77, Victoria College had been well launched on a course that would bring it abundant success in the decades to follow. Dr. Paul's own career had been crowned by an honorary LL.D. from his alma mater of Aberdeen in 1924 (to be followed by a parallel honour from UBC in 1932). The institution that he had founded was again a vital force in British Columbia higher education. Securely established on a splendid campus, it now combined a commitment to academic excellence with a sense of growing pride and an ever-expanding participation in intellectual, cultural, and athletic activities.

No better witness of that age can be found than the editor of the *Victoria College Annual* in Dr. Paul's final year—Sydney G. Pettit, founding head of the Department of History at the University of Victoria. The following pages contain an edited transcript of Professor Pettit's address to the UVic 75th Anniversary Dinner, held on March 31, 1978. It is entirely relevant that his recollections should include also his memories of the Provincial Normal School, an institution attended by so many of his Victoria College contemporaries.



Jack Shadbolt, LL.D.

Praise We Now The Famous

By Sydney G. Pettit

*On March 31, 1978,
Professor Emeritus of History
Sydney G. Pettit delivered this
after-dinner address, on the
occasion of the University's
75th Anniversary
Celebration.*



Sydney G. Pettit

M R. CHAIRMAN, Chancellor Wallace, President Petch, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. Thank you for inviting me to take part in the celebration of two important anniversaries. I refer, of course, to the 75th Anniversary of the founding of Victoria College, and the 50th Anniversary of the class of 1928 of the Victoria Normal School. May I say how happy we are to have with us this evening two members of the Normal School Faculty of those days: Miss Isobel Coursier, who strove so hard, and with secret despair, to teach me folk dancing; and Mr. C.B. Wood, who comforted me before, during, and after my first practice lesson. I had been assigned to teach Grade 2 at Sir James Douglas School how to paint a carrot.

I do not propose, on this occasion, to embark on a stream of reminiscence, anecdotes, and tall stories. I shall not report how Freddie Frat made the winning touchdown in the last two minutes of the game; I shall not recall what Miss Gertie Garter did at the Christmas dance—although I must interpolate that nowadays she would do more. I propose, rather, to tell you something of the faculties of the College and the Normal School during my student days: Victoria College, 1925-26, 1926-27, and Normal School 1927-28.

One sunny afternoon in August 1925, I set off to Craigdarroch to register—1925, a long time ago. Mr. Mackenzie King, of course, was Prime Minister of Canada; Mr. Stanley Baldwin was Prime Minister of Great Britain; and Mr. Calvin Coolidge was President of the United States. Pretty steady chaps. It was the year of the Locarno Pacts, which were to bless Europe with security, disarmament, and lasting peace; but some months before the Pacts were signed Adolf Hitler had published *Mein Kampf*, in which he set down, for all the world to see, exactly the kind of Germany he intended to make, and the kind of world he meant to create by armed conquest. Lenin had died the year before in 1924, and already Josef Stalin, step by step, stroke by stroke, was making himself Czar of all the Russias. But along with Mackenzie King, Stanley Baldwin, and Calvin Coolidge, my friends and I knew nothing of these things; we had been reading H.G. Wells's *Outline of History*, John Galsworthy's *Forsyte Saga*, and Margaret Kennedy's *Constant Nymph*.

Registration was a simple matter in those

days. I became a freshman in Arts and Science in a matter of minutes, enrolled in mathematics, chemistry, English, history, and Latin. I blush to say that I rejected French as a frivolous and effeminate language. How dreadful, how awful. But you must remember that I was then a hempen homespun, just in from the Saanich frontier. And I must hasten to say that when Madame Sanderson-Mongin abode in the College and in Victoria, the best of France abode in the College and in Victoria. The best of France? Well, I mean a certain logicality of mind, wit, verve, a certain elegance and taste that expresses itself in French art, literature, architecture, and living; and an understanding of life itself in all its charm and grandeur.

The Registrar was Howard Russell, Professor of Mathematics. He was middle-aged, slight, and wore his hair *en brosse*. In class, he thought and talked like lightning. Under his hand, symbols and equations danced endlessly across the board. At times, he paused to tell us that mathematics is a beautiful language and that its function is descriptive, but this was small comfort to us in the midst of that frightful maelstrom. Later, many years later, it occurred to me that the first two parts of the course, algebra and trigonometry, might be the mechanics of calculation and measurement, and that real mathematics, as Russell seemed to see it, emerged in the third part of the course, analytical geometry. In short, he must have been a Cartesian and a follower of G.H. Hardy. He must have believed that there is a reality outside and independent of us, and that equations (the beautiful mathematical language) describe it.

It would have been a privilege in later years to have met and known this man who led us to the portals of metaphysics; but this was not to be. Toward the end of the year, he was finding it difficult to finish his lectures; sometimes his face was drawn in pain. He died of cancer that summer.

The Principal was Dr. Edward B. Paul. Dr. Paul had reached that time of life—he was pushing 78—when some good and wise men resemble a benevolent bloodhound; at least, that is how he appeared to me. His voice, too, was singular. Not hoarse, husky. It had the tone of a distant foghorn: "Please translate, Mr. Pettit." Other people, remembering his white hair, pink complexion, and tobacco-stained moustache, will tell you that he was the image of Colonel Blimp.

Any morning at 8:30 you would see him clamber off the streetcar, lumber through the grove of chestnuts at the corner—"lucus castanearum"—across Craigdarroch and up the path by Craigmyle to the Castle. It was something of a progress: he raised his hat to the co-eds—"hilares puellae" ("merry maidens")—and jested with undergraduates.

Dr. Paul was not a scholar in a formal sense; he was simply a cultivated man, well read in the classics, which he obviously loved, Shakespeare, and modern literature. He had a good general knowledge of natural science and had, at one time, for some reason best known to himself, made a careful study of spiders. For relaxation he fished, played bridge and mah-jongg, and did "cross puzzles." His classes were delightful. To attend them was like sitting in a sunny walled garden among flowers and bees. Sometimes a passage in Virgil would lead him to an interesting digression: "*Felix qui potuit rerum cognoscere causas*" ("Happy is the man who has been able to learn the causes of things"). "*Facilis descensus Averno*" ("It is easy to go to hell").

I think, Mr. Chairman, it is a fitting tribute to Dr. Paul that we have in this university an excellent Department of Classics today.

Dr. Paul's successor as Principal was Percy Harris Elliott, Professor of Chemistry and Physics. For many years Professor Elliott taught eighteen hours a week, double the load carried by professors at UVic today. In addition, of course, were the tasks and responsibilities of administration. Now throughout this storm of stress, he remained urbane, witty, and much given to banter and repartee. But this levity was misleading; for at night when he had taken his phone off the hook, he set about serious matters of his own. Professor Elliott came from Grey County, Ontario, and I suspect that he had been brought up in a religious home. By the time he had left McGill, however, after five or more years of science, he had lost his orthodoxy; and he was, in fact, a religious man without a religion, an uncertain man seeking certainty. "Are there," he asked, "purpose and design in the universe?" "What of the human condition?" "What is good?" and "Can men be good?" Accordingly, he probed into Christian and oriental mysticism, pored over the Book of Job, and made an extensive study of Erasmus. He read Unamuno and G.E. Moore. I don't think he reached the certainty he sought. He died in 1943 after a series of strokes.

Now had I been a motion-picture producer and been called upon to cast some extras, say a man to appear as the Archbishop of Canterbury, a noble senator, a distinguished ambassador, I would have selected Everett Stanley Farr; for such was the appearance of my friend, teacher, and colleague. In recalling him, I think of two great services he rendered Victoria College. The library had been scandalously neglected. It was



E.B. Paul marking papers in the garden of his home at 901 Richmond Avenue.



E. Stanley Farr and members of the first Commerce class, Craigdarroch '30-31. L-R: Chuck Kennedy, future UVic Chancellor William C. ("Hoot") Gibson, Professor Farr, Jimmy Moyes, Alan Campbell, Charlie Wilson, Ken Bennett, George Luxton.

nobody's fault: there was no money. But Professor Farr, along with Walter Gage, obtained a sizeable grant from the Carnegie Foundation, which enabled the library to bring its collection up to some 6,000 volumes. His second contribution was a comprehensive counselling system, in which all the faculty participated. He had taken degrees in history and law at Toronto. He moved out to Alberta, where he was an inspector of schools, and served, I think, for some time in the Department of the Attorney-General. Just after the First World War, he joined the staff of the Victoria High School, where he taught history and civics. In 1924 he came to the College

Jeffree Cunningham's
Biology Lab in 1934-35



as Professor of History and Economics. His course in civics was excellent: he described the political process in Canada at all levels—local, municipal, provincial, and federal. He was not a political scientist, he was not a constitutional historian. He was a rare bird in those days: he was a political historian. He believed that political activity is the stuff of history, and politics really was the essence of his courses.

In my sophomore year, I ventured again into science, and this time took biology. I did so for two reasons. I thought, and I was right, that biology would form a good background for the social sciences. How did one approach this without some knowledge of evolution, heredity, environment? Secondly, I liked and admired the professor, Jeffree Cunningham. Jeff had graduated from Queen's with a gold medal; after some years at the Boys' Central and Victoria High, he came to the College as a Professor of Biology. Some years later, he took on the additional duties of Registrar. You may be sure that he planned Biology I very carefully. He prepared his lectures with great care and delivered them *fortissimo* and *con brio*. His lovely writing spread across the board like a curtain of lace. Later, when I returned to the College, I generally had lunch with him in his lab, in the old building at the end of the tennis court. He would stalk in, clad in grey slacks, a woolen waistcoat, his sleeves rolled up—he seldom wore a jacket. His arrangements were simple: he filled an old saucepan with water, tossed in a couple of hand-

fuls of tea, and brought it to a boil. On the bench were paper towels, mugs, sandwiches and a dozen or fifteen cigarettes. Sometimes he would take a canter through the shortcomings of the educational hierarchy. He particularly detested their jargon. The following, written by one of the local pundits, set him a-roaring, and I quote: "The aim of organized education is that learnings shall eventuate in desirable outcomes." When he calmed down, his talk was always interesting. He was interested in Darwin, and, as we found out one sad day many years later, he had arranged for a passage from *The Origin of Species* to be read at his funeral. He liked Frazer's *Golden Bough*, and he had read on through Boas, Linton, Benedict, and Mead. Jeffree Cunningham had two passions, two obsessions: one was Victoria College and the other was living nature.

In 1925 Ira Dilworth taught a section of freshman English. He was an Okanagan man and had taken his degrees in English and French at McGill and Harvard. For some years he taught in the Victoria High School. Later he joined the Department of English at UBC, and went on to a high position in the CBC, where I really believe he worked himself to death. He had many talents, and one of them is increasingly rare today: he could read. And so, many of us have not forgotten his performance when he read de la Mare's "Listeners," Dunsany's short story, "The Highwayman," the scene in Brutus' tent on the eve of Philippi, the screen scene in

The School for Scandal. We simply stood a-tip-toe. The fourth hour was composition—generally a pretty tedious subject, but not so with Ira Dilworth. He lectured about words, sentences, paragraphs, and style in such a way that we felt that we were artists and craftsmen, learning to do creative work.

Years later, not long before his death, I had tea with him in a little house in James Bay. I am glad that I did what I should have done years before: I thanked him for everything. Ira Dilworth was a man of sensibility. One of his favourite composers was Schubert; he himself was Schubertian.

Jeanette Cann, who taught us second-year English, was ordered, cool, objective; we might say she was Bachian. She came here with a degree in philosophy and English from Dalhousie. We never stood a-tiptoe in her lectures, but we listened attentively while she subjected *Hamlet*, *Macbeth*, *Pride and Prejudice* to cold analysis. Both she and Ira Dilworth entertained us. At Dilworth's there was food, music, and lots of talk. Jeanette Cann served tea in her apartment at Roccabella, with grace and formality. Conversation was polite, intelligent, and very interesting.

And so, in the spring of 1927, we left the College; some of us who could not afford to go on to UBC entered the Normal School. At first we didn't like it. We didn't like the regimentation; some of us did not care for paper clipping and plasticine; we found the Friday afternoon concerts boring and tiresome. But these prejudices dissipated when we realized that at College we had been taught, at the Normal School we were being trained. Training entails regimentation. We realized that paper clipping and plasticine can be materials and tools in a creative act; that is, the act of teaching. We realized that concerts were definitely designed to help us to appear before audiences. We realized that our instructors were professionals; they had distinguished themselves as inspectors, principals, and teachers. In a vulgar phrase, "they knew their stuff."

Among them, I remember the Principal Dr. MacLaurin, who believed that teaching is a science; he showed us that the preparation of lessons and courses is a matter of analysis. His courses in arithmetic and classroom management and control were monumental. The Vice-Principal, Dr. Denton, who believed that teaching is an art; a wizard who showed us how. Mr.

C. B. Wood, a scholar, a humanist, whose incredible reading ranged all over the place, from the New Testament in Greek to the arid, lunar spaces of John Dewey; an excellent teacher, whose knowledge and reasonableness enabled him to find the right answers. He was sympathetic, understanding and helpful and, perhaps best of all, humorous.

Now in closing, may I say, "Praise we now the famous men"—and women—who taught us and trained us, and directed us towards the sunny uplands of the good life.



Jeffree Cunningham strolls from the Castle to his Biology Lab (1942 Craigdarroch).

WHEN E.B. Paul retired in 1927, the choice of his successor as Principal was self-evident. Percy Harris Elliott, a vigorous man of 44, had won an army of admirers in Victoria since his arrival almost twenty years earlier. His qualifications as a physicist had been sufficient to gain him appointment to UBC in 1916, and his four years in Vancouver had acquainted him fully with the practices and standards of the parent institution. He would now guide the destinies of Victoria College for sixteen years—the longest principalship in its history.

Professor Pettit has eloquently recalled the qualities that endeared this good leader to his colleagues and students alike. Percy Elliott was a warm and unaffected man who rejoiced in the nickname of "Perky"; yet he could preside with consummate dignity over an academic assembly or a Parents' Reception. (That annual ordeal of the small-town college he was fond of describing covertly as the "Parents' Deception"—probably with some measure of truth.) His dealings with students were marked by a sense of tolerance and proportion. On one occasion early in his tenure, when the School Board issued a "no smoking" edict, Elliott told students that he'd burn any cigarette he found on them—and burn it right under his own nose. Unluckily, some furtive smokers were caught in the act, out behind Jeff Cunningham's biology lab. When Perky was hauled on the carpet before an offended School Board, who were demanding that the culprits be expelled, he swiftly put the crime in proper perspective: "Gentlemen, if you exact the supreme penalty for smoking, what will be left for drunkenness and fornication?" Outwardly simple and humorous, he was a man of uncommon depth and human understanding. As his student and colleague Bill Robbins once observed, Elliott's quiet, thoughtful remarks could transport his listeners into another world.

Percy Elliott was unquestionably an effective teacher of physics and chemistry, responsible for launching many an eminent career in science. At the same time, he had a gift of articulate utterance that would be the envy of most humanists. His public addresses were witty, beautifully-shaped discourses that were never tedious or self-important. His humanity and wisdom still shine out from the forewords that he wrote for the College annual, *The Craigdarroch* (a task that most busy administrators dash

off with perfunctory dispatch, if they don't simply delegate it to some minor bureaucrat). Percy's essays in this genre were elegant homilies—distinctive, thought-provoking, and often quite profound.

The appointment of Percy Elliott was not the only notable event of 1927. For Victoria College, the *annus mirabilis* of Babe Ruth and Charles Lindbergh was marked by some rather important occurrences on the home front.

In the first place, the College could virtually claim ownership of Craigdarroch Castle, since the School Board had purchased it from the Bank of Montreal that spring. Following overtures in March to the Hon. J.D. MacLean, Minister of Education (an old friend of Victoria College), the Board secured from the government a special grant of \$10,000 toward the total cost. On April 20, both Victoria papers proclaimed the news that Craigdarroch had been bought for the bargain price of \$35,000 (\$20,000 in cash and \$7,500 to be paid each year in 1928 and 1929). Although the change in title had no discernible effect on academic affairs, it must surely have been viewed as a vote of confidence in the institution.

Of more immediate practical interest, the Board had appointed a trio of new faculty members: John Marr, a gentle classicist from Aberdeen; H. Ruth Humphrey, who had degrees in English from Mount Allison and Oxford; and Walter H. Gage, a UBC graduate who had been pursuing doctoral studies in mathematics at the University of Chicago. Though recruitment of staff was still a private and mysterious process, the Board was now at least prepared to look beyond Victoria High School. The scholarly Miss Humphrey had been recommended to Percy Elliott by a mutual acquaintance in Montreal, where she was then teaching; the Gage appointment had been masterminded by UBC Dean of Arts Daniel Buchanan.

A teaching genius, Walter Gage was an accomplished virtuoso at an age when most scholars are still wobbly from their first attack of stage fright: he was a mere twenty-two when he took over the College math department, a seasoned veteran of twenty-eight when he moved on to UBC in 1933. Gage would begin a typical lecture with fifteen minutes of joking and tomfoolery; then, with the students eating out of his hand, he would conclude the hour with swift,



Percy Harris Elliott

The Percy Elliott Era: 1927-1943

intense, and lucid mathematical demonstrations. He was capable of leaping on the table to emphasize a point. If a student was noisy or inattentive, Walter's ambidextrous aim with a piece of chalk was legendary.

Years later, when Walter Gage had served so well as Dean of Everything and President of UBC, that campus proudly proclaimed its "Age of Gage." In many ways, the label could apply as well to Victoria College from 1927 to 1933, for the young mathematician breathed new life into the old Craigdarroch Castle. His zest and energy knew no bounds. Like Howard Russell, his long-time predecessor in mathematics, Gage was a bachelor with a love of music; but where Russell's taste inclined to the austere Arion Choir and the church organ, Gage favoured Gilbert and Sullivan, bar-room ballads, and the honky-tonk piano. The Thoroughly Modern Walter brought the Roaring Twenties to Victoria College. After the untimely death of John Marr in 1929, he assumed the office of Registrar, thus assuring that he had a finger in every academic and social pie on campus. His deep love of students and his interest in all their activities inspired him to maintain an affectionate personal scrapbook, still extant in the UVic Archives. With the help of a most cooperative Dean Buchanan, he solidified the union with UBC. Even twenty-five years later, Victoria College graduates moving on to Point Grey might find themselves saluted as old friends at Registration by a beaming, jovial man whom they had never met: this was merely Walter Gage in action, displaying his incomparable personal touch (and incidentally proving the effectiveness of the intelligence network that continued to operate between the two campuses).

In an unpublished reminiscence written in 1975, Dr. William C. Gibson recorded his vivid memories of Gage's impact upon the College:

Walter was at once the Registrar, teacher of mathematics, chief administrator, father confessor to a generation impoverished by the Great Depression, and promoter of the athletic and social life of the students. He taught us a special course on the theory of relativity which met at 8:00 a.m. every Tuesday in the kitchen of Craigdarroch Castle. The first Commerce course, consisting of six of us, had the great pleasure of receiving instruction in the mathematics of finance and investment, the first time ever taught at the College, and the first time ever taught by Walter Gage! He was marvelous and proceeded as a fellow student with us, deriving the formula for annuities and similar things from first principles. His large mathematics



TESTING A "HOMEBREW FORMULA."



Percy Elliott was tolerant of good-natured satire.

In my second year Walter Gage arrived from UBC to teach maths . . .

The highlight of that year was a snake parade through downtown and Chinatown, led by Walter, including Fan Tan Alley (then much darker and more mysterious than today), then across the stage of the Capitol Theatre and into the seats to watch a movie. Dim Johnson led a few pals through the Dodger Walk—a sort of single-file lockstep march—to thunderous applause.

What more could College life produce, we thought!

**Brian A. Tobin,
1926-28**

classes of course were taught in the oak-lined dining room of the Castle.

However on each Friday at noon the drawing-room of the Castle, the Blue Room, was transformed for one of the most frenetic scenes imaginable, as Walter stood on an all-too-small table at the front of the room by the great fireplace, as the cheer-leader, conductor, mimic, and pepper-up of the student body. It was my job to play the piano for these hectic meets and I lived in constant fear that Walter would fall on top of me as he led the noisy chorus. From him we learned the songs of the [UBC] Great Trek, which we could do with once again today. After an hour of this vigorous hyperventilation we were all exhausted but Walter was ready for the next challenge. He was literally the glue that held the place together and no one who experienced his marvellously clear and sympathetic teaching will ever forget it.

In his first year at Craigdarroch, Gage was instrumental in reorganizing and revitalizing the student Alma Mater Society, which was given substantial responsibility in governing extra-curricular affairs. The following year, he helped produce a student handbook, a valuable guide to campus life and a delightful record of the times. Inspired as it was by Walter Gage, the handbook always contained a repertoire of collegiate songs and team yells. Gage had a passion for rhythmic yells and exhortations. Even in his math classes he would coax his students to greater heights of energy and achievement:



Walter Gage

I became tired of having one of the lads from Oak Bay throw me out of my seat in History class, because he wanted to sit there. I grew my nails long and one day retaliated by scratching him severly, whereupon he called me The Cat. So I brought him a live mouse, done up fancily in a tin. He was very cross. Another lad and I took it down to the outdoors to let it go. It ran up said lad's pant leg. His screams attracted the practising rugby team, who came to his rescue. They pulled it down to his ankle and let go, whereupon it went up his leg again. I lay on the ground, helpless with laughter. Professor Jeff Cunningham came out and berated me for bringing a mouse that might eat up his specimens.

"We'll make her go; we'll get there—by brute strength, imagination, and sheer processes of analysis!"

Over sixty years later, some alumni can still chant the wacky doggerel of the late twenties and early thirties:

Rack and Ruin,
Blood and Gore;
Victoria College
Evermore.

Catfish, dogfish, devilfish, sharks,
Atta boy, atta boy, raise some sparks,
Eat 'em up, eat 'em up, eat 'em up raw;
Victoria College! Rah, rah, rah!

Sima, Sima, Sima, Sima,
Sima, Sima, Sah
Hi-yick; hi-yick,
Hokie, Pokie, Domin-okie;
Hong Kong, Kickie Kackie,
Um tra Bah!
Victoria! College!
Rah! Rah! Rah!

Rootiti-toot! Rootiti-toot!
We are the kids of the institute.
Shall we win it?
Well, I guess!
College, College,
Yes! Yes! Yes!

Apparently this newly-tapped vein of college spirit was too strong for some of Victoria's more sober citizens. Walter Gage's scrapbook contains a letter to the *Colonist* from a K.R.F. Denniston, dated November 16, 1931:

Sir:

It appears that organized "rooting" and cheering is extending at Rugby games here; it seemed so evident at the game on the High School ground Saturday.

To many followers of the game it is a practice to be deplored and one that is contrary in every way to the spirit of the game.

There seems no reason for it; it is of no benefit to the players; it is simply a nuisance to all persons who unfortunately are in the vicinity.

It is neither edifying nor amusing to have to overhear during the whole game a barrage of verbal garbage—meaningless chants referring to fish, rah-rah, etc., interspersed with pious hopes such as "Smear 'em," "Kill 'em," "Kick 'em in the face," and so forth. Comment seems superfluous . . .

A loyal rebuttal appeared in the paper the very next morning (this was an era when the mail was delivered with archaic efficiency):

In answer to Mr. K.R. Denniston's letter . . . , I would like to point out to our friend that I witnessed the game between Victoria College and Brentwood College and can honestly say it was one of the most gentlemanly and finest games I have ever witnessed.

In regard to the shouting, I did not hear anything that was detrimental to the game. I myself find that having rooters encourages the boys who are playing to put the best they have into the game and also makes them feel it is worth while taking part in sport.

Mr. Denniston must have been standing near some one who got his goat.

With more power to the rooters.

GEORGE R. FORD



Victoria College Rugby Team, 1927-28 (B.C. intermediate champions). Back (L-R): Gavin Hume, George Warnock, Bob Squire, Jim Maconachie, [?], Bill Robbins, Don MacMurchie. Front: Art Stott, Gil McIlroy, Ned Willis (manager), Dim Johnson (captain), Fraser Lister (coach), [?], Albert Monteski, Gordon Godwin.

The bias of the scrapbook is revealed by Gage's marginal note in pencil: "Good old George!"

In both basketball and rugby, it was a golden age for Vic College sport, led by such future Hall-of-Fame superstars as Chuck Chapman and Lynn Patrick. For three consecutive years, 1929 through 1931, the rugby team won city and provincial intermediate championships. Many of the yeoman athletes would distinguish themselves in other arenas: Art Stott (a 1932 Olympic diver), Bob Wallace, Bill Robbins, Roy Temple, Jack Ruttan, and Gordon Fields.

The campus spirit was not limited to the playing field; the whole student body took part in such communal celebrations as the annual Theatre Night. Here is an account of the 1929 version of that event:

Theatre Night this year was held on January 22 at the Capitol Theatre. The evening was made possible through the energetic organizing ability of Frank Waites. A crowd of about two hundred students and ex-students met at the Y.M.C.A. early in the evening and entered the theatre in a body. After quietly viewing the feature picture, the students began the evening by several College songs. A group of fifteen men under the vigorous leadership of Mr. Gage ascended the stage and formed the nucleus of the programme of songs and yells.

Leaving the theatre, the collegians, led by Bob Wallace, serpentineled through the busiest downtown traffic, visiting the Metropolis Cafe, Chinatown, and the Crystal Gardens.

The parade broke up at the corner of Fort and Douglas Streets and most of the demonstrators wound up the evening by dancing at Terry's.

Regular dances were scheduled throughout the year, in the drawing-room at Craigdarroch, at the Crystal Garden or Alexandra House, and, for the special occasion of the Varsity invasion, in the ballroom of the Empress Hotel. The elegant double drawing-room of the Castle provided an incomparable environment for social gatherings. Alumni recall one memorable evening when Madame Sanderson-Mongin led the assembled students in a performance of the farandole, the lively folk-dance of Provence. Clearly it was not an age of all work and no play at Victoria College.

Even within the hallowed halls of Craigdarroch, high jinks inevitably occurred. Though fraternities and sororities were never allowed to develop and hazing was officially taboo, harmless pranks were forever being played. Walter Gage himself confessed that he had once poured a bucket of water from the top of the baronial staircase so as to douse Ivan Knight and other

conspiratorial sophomores, who were plotting some piece of horseplay. One legendary episode involved a flamboyant student character identifiable only as "Handlebar Hank"—so named for the luxuriant moustaches of which he was inordinately proud. ("Handlebar Hank, the Beer Baron, announces from his bullet-proof compartment in the Common Room that if the U.S. goes wet, they will still buy their beer from him, or else . . .") Overcome by temptation, a group of College rugby players once seized the hapless Hank and shaved him of his foliage on the spot. Rumour has it that a ringleader in this caper was the young Hugh Farquhar, a future president of UVic.

Still, for all the fun, there was never any question about ultimate priorities. Especially when the Great Depression began to cast its shadow across North America, students applied themselves to their work with almost grim seriousness of purpose. A stabilizing influence among the young high school graduates was a considerable nucleus of older and more experienced men and women, who had typically interrupted their studies for several years of teaching. In addition to those who had returned for full-time studies, there was a group of practising teachers who attended special classes at Craigdarroch in the late afternoon; among their number one can spot such future eminences as the Honourable Waldo Skillings, Dr. Lewis J. Clark, Dr. G. Neil Perry, and Dr. Bernard C. Gillie.

Although many academic triumphs had been scored in the decade of the twenties, Victoria College was especially proud when its alumnus James A. Gibson (1927-29) was selected as B.C.



James A. Gibson



Golf team, 1928-29.

L-R: Ken Moore, Wes Nelson, Clint Chatton.

Harry Evans and Peggy Sedgman win the Woo-Pitching Trophy



Rhodes Scholar for 1931; after a distinguished academic career, Dr. Gibson would become founding President of Brock University. His younger brother William C. Gibson (quoted above), who was then in second year at Craigdarroch, was destined to enjoy parallel success as a research scholar and medical historian at UBC, capping his career with the chairmanship of the Universities Council of British Columbia and the chancellorship of UVic.



When one surveys the long roster of gifted men and women who passed through Victoria College in that era, it seems invidious to single out individual names. Nevertheless, it may be

fair to examine one coherent group as a sort of symbolic distillation of the total student body. What category could be more appropriate than the A.M.S. presidents from 1924 to 1946? Though these class leaders can hardly be represented as a typical cross-section, their career accomplishments are by no means unique or unparalleled. One may infer, of course, that their consistent record of success reveals a high level of political acumen on the part of their student electors.

The most frequent career choice among these students' council presidents was the general field of education, as was likely true of their classmates on the whole. Franklin P. Levirs (1924) became Superintendent of Education for the Province. His presidential successor Henry Drummond Dee (1925) would be Principal of Victoria High School. Senior positions in the school system would also beckon for Colonel Richard M. Lendrum (1929) and Richard V. Maclean (1931). Still another who began as a teacher was Jack L. Shadbolt (1927); in time, of course, he would be hailed as one of Canada's leading painters (and a member of that exclusive club who have received honorary doctorates from three B.C. universities). The A.M.S. president for 1928 was William Robbins, a future faculty member at Victoria College and Profes-

Students' Council, 1929-30. Back (L-R): David Ellis, Bill White, W. Patterson, Charles Armstrong, Herbert Manson. Front: Dorothy Allan, Professor Elliott, Lauretta McCall.



sor of English at UBC; Bill had the good sense to marry his Council Treasurer Margaret Ross, who instructed in history at Vic College in the thirties and played a pioneer role in the building of the College library. Charles J. Armstrong (1930), a stepson of Percy Elliott, earned a Harvard Ph.D. in classics, held a series of American university presidencies, and was the recipient of Victoria College's first LL.D. (through UBC, in 1961). John R. Meredith (1939) rose through the teaching ranks to assume responsibility for all instructional services in the B.C. Ministry of Education. His presidential successor Harry M. Evans (1940) was the super-efficient Registrar in that Ministry, before accepting the Registrar's post at Simon Fraser University. The annual for 1940 has a cryptic cartoon that shows two silhouetted figures embracing in a window of the darkened Castle. It seems that the A.M.S. office was acquiring some reputation as a love-nest: both John Meredith and Harry Evans chose as their wives-to-be the Council secretaries of their respective years (Jacquie Tweed and Peggy Sedgman).

Among this same group of student presidents, science is well represented by Guy Waddington (1926), a research chemist who received his doctorate from Cal Tech before proceeding to a notable career in teaching and the U.S. public service; and by William Petrie (1938), an equally eminent physicist out of Harvard, former chief scientist with Canada's Defence Research Board. The field of medicine and the health sciences attracted countless Victoria College students. Student president Kenneth C. Ross (1932) became a public health director in Oregon, while John H. Crookston (1942) completed both M.D. (Toronto) and Ph.D. (Cambridge), before returning to Canada to be Chief Hematologist at the Toronto General Hospital and a member of the University of Toronto medical faculty. David A. Wilson (1943) earned a UBC B.Sc. in forestry and a Berkeley Ph.D. in economics; he would serve as an economic adviser to the Canadian government and as Director of Economics for the Canadian Pulp and Paper Association in Montreal.

Three A.M.S. presidents entered the legal profession, like so many of their classmates. J. Alan Baker (1933) was a highly respected member of the UVic Senate and Board of Governors. George F. Gregory (1936) was a Liberal MLA from 1953 to 1960, before his appointment to

the Supreme Court of British Columbia. (The Craigdarroch period of Victoria College produced no fewer than nine members of the British Columbia judiciary.) Ian M. Horne (1945) became senior partner in a Victoria law firm.

The other members of this remarkable roster followed disparate paths. Robert D. Ferguson (1934) was an investment broker with Montreal Trust Company. His successor Newton D. Cameron (1935) achieved prominence in the



Dr. Joyce Clearihue

business world as President of Victoria Plywood; he too would be a UVic senator. The promising young Struan T. Robertson (1937) was killed in World War II. Peter S. Henderson (1941) became a structural engineer. Donald L. Holms (1944) pursued a glamorous career as a producer with the British Broadcasting Corporation, whereas the student president in the last full year at Craigdarroch (1945-46) reached exalted heights as the Right Reverend Ronald F. Shepherd, Bishop of the Anglican Diocese of British Columbia.

As a capsule survey of typical Craigdarroch careers, this exercise has one major flaw: until after World War II, Victoria College students were clearly predisposed to elect only men to guide their affairs, and Craigdarroch graduated an abundance of brilliant and talented women. Many soon committed themselves to the chal-



PLAYERS CLUB

PLAYERS CLUB

Gladys K. McIntosh gave clear proof of her artistic talent in her stylish designs for the 1928 and 1929 annuals. Her graphics were so popular that they continued to adorn the *Craigdarroch* for much of the 1930s.



lenges of marriage and child-rearing. Hundreds of others pursued quiet and productive lives of service in the traditional professions that offered scope to women. Teaching was by far the most popular choice. From the early classes, Dr. Edith E. Lucas would become well known as Director of the B.C. High School Correspondence program, and Olive Heritage as Principal of Central Junior High School in Victoria. Poet and scholar Dr. Gwladys V. Downes returned from the Sorbonne to teach at Victoria College and UVic. Her colleagues on campus included alumnae Winnette (Copeland) Brand, Kay (Baker) Christie, Phoebe (Riddle) Noble, and Marion (McCulloch) Small.

Josephine F.L. Hart became a distinguished marine biologist, receiving an honorary D.Sc. from UVic in 1986. A number of women chose medical careers. The most famous of these was Frances Oldham Kelsey, honoured by John F. Kennedy in 1962 for her refusal to approve the commercial distribution of the deforming drug thalidomide (in her capacity as a medical officer with the U.S. Food and Drug Administration). Another was dermatologist Joyce G. Clearihue, one of perhaps a dozen second-generation students on the Craigdarroch campus. In the world of art, the castle produced Victoria sculptor Elza (Lovitt) Mayhew (UVic honorary D.F.A.), Peggy (Walton) Packard, and Gladys (McIn-

tosh) Ewan. The McPherson Library's display artist for many years, Gladys Ewan has recently won belated recognition for her talent.

Though society may still have provided only limited opportunities for women, the women of Victoria College certainly made their presence felt.

The last dozen years of Percy Elliott's regime passed against the backdrop of depression and war—hardly promising circumstances for a small liberal arts college. The “dirty thirties” took their toll in student enrolment figures, as registrations plunged from a high of 285 in 1931-32 to a low of 173 in 1936-37. Faculty members saw their already meagre salaries slashed so as to avoid the threat of layoffs. Those students who could afford to attend college faced bleak employment prospects; for this reason (or in spite of it), their academic performance tended to be exceptional.

New faces were appearing on the faculty.

Since 1929, Latin and Greek had been taught by George P. Black, a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, who was a gold medalist from Manitoba. Because classical studies were yielding their central place in the curriculum, only a minority of students came to know G.P. Black, and few of these ever penetrated the veil of shyness and aus-



Edward J. Savannah

terity that hid his warm and compassionate personality. Once the breakthrough had been made, they found a lifelong friend in a man of surprising humour and uncommon loyalty. Among the first of his many disciples was W. Leonard Grant, a Harvard Ph.D. who returned to UBC to become one of Canada's outstanding Latin scholars. Some years after George Black retired in 1951, the shy bachelor amazed his friends by marrying a charming Scottish exchange teacher; the astonishment grew when Winifred Black bore her husband two lovely daughters; and, amid the rich blessings of a serene old age, George Black lived to see both girls graduate with distinction from UVic.

In many cases, Victoria College vacancies were filled by products of the local school system—the *crème de la crème*, inasmuch as there was keen competition for any teaching post. The tendency of the College to hire its own graduates may be seen as incestuous, but it did guarantee a consistent standard of academic achievement and a continuity of tradition.

No one could doubt the Board's wisdom in plucking alumnus Robert T.D. Wallace from Victoria High School to succeed Walter Gage in 1933; indeed, Bob Wallace soon appeared to be Walter Gage reborn. There were striking parallels between the two. Both were first-rate mathematicians who were always too busy to complete their doctorates, choosing instead to channel all their energy and creativity into lucid undergraduate teaching. Both would hold almost every conceivable office on their respective campuses, from Assistant Professor to President (and in Bob's case, Chancellor). Both became living legends, universally beloved for their warm sincerity and abundant generosity. Both were walking books of memory, who could recall every student from the dawn of local history. The names of a student residence at UBC and a rugby field at UVic offer fitting testimony to their remarkable contributions.

Although he was another native son, Victoria born and raised, Edward J. Savannah did not attend the original McGill College; he took degrees in both arts and science at the University of California, with additional graduate work at Washington. Thereafter he spent some years working as an industrial chemist, while honing his photographic skills in the family portrait studio (the grandest in the city). When the combined load in physics and chemistry became too

much for Percy Elliott to handle, Ed Savannah was hired in 1929 to teach most of the chemistry courses. Except in biology, Craigdarroch had no proper lab facilities; Savannah's students were required to make a weekly trek to their afternoon laboratory sessions at Victoria High. After teaching faithfully for over thirty years, Ed died suddenly on October 25, 1960; his saddened colleagues in chemistry perpetuated his name in the "Edward J. Savannah Memorial Laboratory." *Times* columnist Art Stott penned this affectionate tribute:

He was a friend, quiet in company, but gifted with the ability to encourage young people to better effort and to a fuller understanding of themselves. He built confidence in his students by a simple appreciation of their abilities. Ed's long face could break into a smile that was almost a grin, and somehow, because of it, the task ahead did not seem quite so unsurmountable.

(Times, November 1, 1960, p. 5)

Like Percy Elliott, Jeff Cunningham required relief from an excessive burden of teaching and administration; he had inherited the duties of Registrar from Walter Gage. Accordingly he sought help in 1934 from one of his former biology students who had recently graduated from UBC—Ruth E. Fields (later Mrs. Vernon Brink). In 1940, Ruth Fields's younger brother Gordon (VC '29-30, '34-35) was appointed as assistant in biology and zoology; after further postgraduate work at Stanford, Dr. W. Gordon Fields would become founding head of the UVic Biology Department.

Three other powerful appointments rounded out Percy Elliott's regular faculty. In 1937, Sydney G. Pettit, from whom we have heard already, returned to Craigdarroch from UBC as Librarian and Instructor in History. Like Bob Wallace, Sydney Pettit would soon be a local institution. His later UVic colleagues may not have known that Syd was required from time to time to offer instruction also in psychology, philosophy, and sociology—impressive evidence of his learning and versatility. The year 1939 marked the retirement of two founding members of the 1920 College, Jeanette Cann and Madame Sanderson-Mongin. To replace them, the Board summoned alumnus William Robbins from Toronto and promoted W. Harry Hickman from the Victoria High School staff. Both would be central figures in the last period of the Craigdarroch campus.



Elza Lovitt Mayhew, with her sculpture "Coast Spirit," donated to UVic by Walter Koerner (left).

There was certainly no dearth of extra-curricular activity during these later years at Craigdarroch Castle.

The student Players' Club continued to thrive. For eleven years, from 1927 through 1937, its gala spring productions in Victoria High auditorium had been produced and directed by the redoubtable Major Llewellyn ("Bill") Bullock-Webster. Most of the shows were entertaining but forgettable pot-boilers, such as 1930's *Come Out of the Kitchen*, in which the leading man was (Mr. Justice) John G. Ruttan. Occasionally there would be an attempt at the greater challenges of J.B. Priestley or George Bernard Shaw; but never Shakespeare, curiously enough—perhaps because he was the standard fare of high school dramatic societies. For the years 1938 and 1939, the director's duties were assumed by Miss Vivien Combe; her 1938 production of Priestley's *Eden End* starred (Mr. Justice) Lloyd G. ("Murph") McKenzie. During the war years, a shift in emphasis saw the staging of one-act evenings in the auditorium of the old high school (at that time Central Junior High). The directors of these ambitious productions were either members of the English Department (Bill Robbins and his 1941-42 replacement, Roger Bishop) or College students (most notably, John Beckwith—future composer, critic, and Toronto Conservatory Dean of Music—in 1945).

An International Relations Society was very active through the thirties. Editor Benny Nicholas had addressed its first meeting of

"Sissy" Russell used to put his hand to his head and close his eyes as he tried to unravel a mathematical problem—a somewhat feminine demeanour which probably accounted for his nickname. He maintained that there was a close connection between mathematics and music. He demonstrated this by composing a musical setting for the Lord's Prayer.

**Everett Brown,
1922-23, '25-26**

**Victims of 1937 Frosh Initiation Week are (L-R)
Wendy Pinhorn, Millie Pendray, Elizabeth Lindgren, and Betty Meharey.**



A Mother's Diary

Excerpts from the diary of
Mrs. O. Biller, mother of
John T. Biller (VC 1930-33) and
Jill (Biller) Sims (VC 1932-34)

Monday [Sept. 22, 1930]

John started College! But it was only a start, and as he'd nothing to do we went in to see Greta Garbo in *Romance*.

Tuesday [following week]

John's initiation started. He must not shave for the week, must wear a rope tie & no collar. A big placard on his back with name and phone number. The girls wear bibs, short frocks, placards & must not paint or powder.

Friday [same week]

John prepared for his dance with shaves & scented baths & great care. Went off all alone — back soon after 12.

Sunday [following]

Tea at Terry's

Oct. 10th

Went to see *Animal Crackers*.

Oct. 24th

Friday night John went to his College Fancy Dress Dance as "Fu Manchu." We had lots of fun preparing the dress in the bedroom. There was much rehearsing & dressing up & very little study done.

November (?) 1932

Last week was Initiation at College. Jill had to wear a large green hair ribbon, low shoes, odd stockings, apron, placard with name, etc., rope bracelets, cork ear rings & no make-up but a dab of rouge on the end of the nose. The Freshettes also had to carry open umbrellas & I saw a galaxy of them from the windows—all colours, ribbons, aprons & all . . . I also saw an army of Freshmen marching up to defy the Sophomores . . . The Freshmen's dance was on Friday.

February 1933 [Dance at the College]

Extract from Jill's letter: "There were too many men for girls, so it was rather fun. When there weren't enough girls to go round, Mr. Gage, Gus Airey, Frank Stevens & some others danced around in a string like a chorus."



SPORTS



Women's basketball team, 1938-39. Back (L-R): Olive French, Peggy Archer, Anna Peden, Marion McCulloch, Audrey Morrison, Eve Lettice, Helen Manning, Betty Harris. Front: Elizabeth Angus, Lavonne Purves, Alinor Leason (coach).

November 8, 1931, on the timely topic of the Statute of Westminster; and staff mentor Stanley Farr made sure that it was always exposed to the central issues of the day. An early student president of this club was Franc R. Joubin, the remarkable Canadian geologist who would be widely honoured for his heroic and selfless achievements in international development and cooperation. Dr. Joubin offers this testimony in his lively autobiography, *Not for Gold Alone* (Toronto, 1986), p. 38:

The strong inner compulsion throughout my life to contribute to the advancement of peace among the nations of the world was nurtured in part by the stimulating discussions in which we engaged in the International Relations Society in Victoria.

There was also a Men's Discussion Group which evolved into co-educational debating, there were scientific and literary societies, and there were well supported religious clubs in the Student Christian Movement and (later) the Varsity Christian Fellowship. Harry Hickman's arrival led to the formation of a Music Appreciation Club—not to be confused with the Hot Record Society. For at least two years (1938-40) there was a Glee Club.

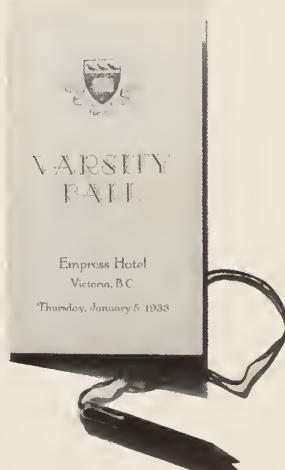
Since the distant days of the McGill *Camosun*, the only journalistic endeavour had been the college annual (from 1932, called *The Craigdarroch*). This situation would change with a vengeance in 1938-39 with the appearance of *The Microscope*, one of the most colourful and distinctive features of Victoria College life.

In October 1938, co-editors Bruce Mickleburgh and Harold Parrott had published a campus broadsheet called *The Sentinel*, produced by hunt-and-peck typewriting and posted on the College bulletin board. Its varied aims were proclaimed in the second issue of October 22:

1. To reawake the spirit that once animated the students to great achievements.
2. To publish, each week, club activities.
3. To rouse athletic enthusiasm.
4. To dedicate ourselves, now and forever, to the liberation of ursus kermodei, swearing a mighty oath to forsake not this cause till *tempus fidgets*.

For the uninitiated, it must be explained that "ursus kermodei" was the forlorn white bear who was then incongruously caged in Beacon Hill Park; a *Sentinel* editorial angrily denounced the unnatural cruelty of this imprisonment. In its fifth issue (November 14, 1938), the *Sentinel* ran a delightful cartoon by sophomore Pierre Berton, called "Some Fun Eh?" (a title that unconsciously proclaimed its creator's allegiance to Canadian dialect).

Just two weeks later, the short-lived *Sentinel* had yielded to a similar broadsheet entitled *The Microscope* ("Magnifies All; Tells Nothing"). Now the masthead listed Harold Parrott as editor-in-chief, with Pierre F. Berton and W. Ivan Mouat as associate editors. Despite its rather grubby appearance, it had an obvious spark of creativity not usually to be found in a fledgling student newspaper; and its subsequent dozen



VARSITY
RATE

Empress Hotel
Victoria, B.C.
Thursday, January 5 1938

issues were eagerly awaited as they made their appearance each Thursday in the castle corridor. It is a stroke of extreme good luck that someone had the wit to save the unique ephemeral copies and bind them in a scrapbook, now a minor treasure of the UVic Archives.

As the year progressed, it was clear that *The Microscope* was becoming more and more dominated by Berton's contributions. The lanky redhead from Oak Bay High would soon be something of a celebrity on campus. Like Byron at Cape Sounion, the future chairman of Heritage Canada even had the temerity to carve his name in an oak panel of Ward 2 (the Dogwood Room), where it can still be seen among the graffiti of his brash contemporaries. Forgiving this desecration in the light of his later achievements, UVic awarded Pierre Berton an honorary doctorate in 1983.

The cartoons of student life are probably the most diverting feature of the 1938-39 *Microscope*; one sequence depicts the perilous progress

smoke-filled lair of Ward 9, the infamous men's common-room.

At the end of the year, the Students' Council provided the funds to produce a commercially printed souvenir issue of *The Microscope*, to coincide with the annual Awards Banquet. Indeed, the publication would in due course become a regular newspaper, after several more years of handmade production. The general consensus is that it never surpassed the spontaneity or inventiveness of that inaugural year.



Interrupted for a time during the worst years of the Depression, the annual UBC invasions were revived during the late 1930s, as boisterous student contingents sailed in both directions across the Strait of Georgia. The CPR must have dreaded these explosions of youthful energy; UVic's archival files contain periodic letters of complaint from fellow passengers whose patience had been sorely tried. For the students,

Demonstrating approved transportation for 1942-43 are (L-R) Doug McCauley, Ches Cotter, Reay Masters (owner of goat mascot "Lucky"), and Graeme Scott.



of Wilbur, the average college student, through the hazards of life in Craigdarroch Castle. In addition, Berton offered an opinion column under the head of "Comments by Anatole." He also ran a serial feature that starred Gridley Quale, the Great Defective, who relentless pursued an adversary known only as "The Fiend"—a chase that had its thrilling denouement in the

of course, it was an unforgettable lark; for their faculty sponsors, a chance to build a symbolic bridge between the sister campuses.

To judge from published contemporary sources, one of the main objectives was to get the edge in journalistic one-upmanship. With its superior resources and greater sophistication, the UBC newspaper inevitably won the

exchange of insults; it loved to squeeze every drop of humour out of the stereotype of quaint Victoria, that fabled cemetery with streetlights. Here are excerpts from *Ubysssey* accounts of the Victoria excursion of January 1938. First, the joy of anticipation:

An old university custom, the Victoria Invasion, is to be revived this term when at least 350 students remove en masse to the capital city on the luxuriant "Princess Norah" on January 22 The invasion is expected to rouse the gentle town from its customary coma as an avalanche of collegians land with a formidable array of athletes aching to defeat the equally dangerous teams of rugby players, swimmers and hockey enthusiasts of Victoria The fair Princess will arrive at Victoria's sleeping waterfront at 1 o'clock

Then the smug chortles of satisfaction after the event:

"The tumult and shouting is o'er—but the memory lingers on!"—that's a poetic version of a highly successful Victoria invasion, with its colorful trimmings, and its pleasing aftermath.

Our own little tub of "Norah" is once more at peace with the world in her snug Vancouver moorings, endeavoring to bounce back to normal after a severe going-over by almost five hundred capering College kids . . . and across the Straits, a similar slumber state is being thankfully indulged in by a bit of old England.

In case you missed that last one—rest assured that Victoria's arc lamps are once more blinking at patrolling London "Bobbies," the curfew tolls again, and staid old Capital City citizens hit the hay at the same time as Parliament members oversee the rolling up of the board walks—8.30 every night, and 9.00 on Sundays.

Granted, it had not been a wholesale slaughter:

"Tis true the Mainland invaders clicked for only two triumphs in six tussles—but 'tis also true that one of those victories was in what the betting boys call the only "money" game of the day.

In fact, U.B.C.'s rugged ruggers, and their 13-3 damming of the Capital City Crimson Tide was the sweetest morsel of the trip And to add more spice to a grand rugger feast of Victorians, Varsity's superlative Second squad whitewashed the local U.'s kindergarten "farm" team—Victoria College—to the tune of 7-0.

In basketball, Victoria College relied upon the superlative senior Dominoes to uphold the local honour, as indeed they did. The *Ubysssey* pundit, however, hinted darkly that this victory had been achieved by suspect officiating: ". . . [the Thunderbirds] will take the Chapman Bros., Rowe and Rogin Inc. to the cleaners any time on a neutral floor, provided the latter team allows a referee in place of their sixth man."

Exactly a year later, more of the same delicious

froth was fed to *Ubysssey* readers under an ambiguous banner headline, "INVADERS EXPECTED TO LEAVE CAPITAL GASPING":

LET'S GO, VARSITY!

400 alarms will shatter the murky peace of Vancouver at a grim hour tomorrow. The Thunderbirds are on the warpath!

En route to the comatose Capital enthusiasm will be whipped white-hot by the furious strains of Ozzy Durkin & Co

Gaily-decked buses will carry hilarious students through streets of confetti and brilliant colored streamers. The torpid city will be en fete in a big way

Up to MacDonald Park the Blue and Gold horde will tussle for the McKechnie Cup with the indolent English at 2.30. At 2.30 approx there'll be fifteen corpses lying on the sod in immaculate flannels and blazaws, so Varsity will horrify the Islanders by truckin' on down to cut rugs at the Empress Hotel

Then time out to visit your maiden aunt, ride on a four-wheel trolley, swim at the Crystal Pool, or sip a snorter of a whisky-and-soda with a red-faced Colonel from Poona.



Pierre F. Berton

Last item on your social list is the basketball game where you'll see U.B.C. cagers hoop the spots off the Victoria Dominoes, while you hear about the muddy triumph of Varsity's amazons over Victoria Ladies' Hockey Friendly Circle.

By 9 p.m. you'll have fixed up for a stateroom

Demonstrating social grace and high fashion for 1942-43 are (L-R) Mim Edmonds, Isabel Clay, Gwynneth Griffith, and Petra Amsden.



on the Norah, and you'll be waving good-bye to that little girl in the Hudson seal coat, and looking 'em over to see that that certain co-ed is on board too.

Well-lit lounges will be deserted. The lurching dance floor will be packed with weary couples. Badly-lit lounges will be packed. Thespians plan to cram 17 revellers into a two-by-four stateroom. Moonlight will set the scene for Cupid on deck. Wise smoothies will have reserved seats behind the funnel

Not even Pierre Berton's *Microscope* could match that breezy persiflage, though a brave attempt was made in the post mortem of February 9, 1939:

Shouting their war cry "Heil U.B.C." some 300, odd U.B.C. cissies dashed off the Victoria boat, intent on invading Victoria (and Esquimalt).

Stumbling onto the dock, they were immediately whisked by fast buses to MacDonald Park where they tangled with the Vic College rugby squad and subsequently with Victoria Crimson Tide, which ebbed considerably in the face of the Invaders.

The team ascribed its losses to the diabolical cunning of the Varsity band, which insisted on rendering a selection every time Victoria was in a position to score.

The invaders then tore the goal posts from the sod of MacDonald and bore them triumphantly through the bypaths of our city. Meanwhile, buses disgorged their contents on the Empress Hotel, where a pleasant 3 hours were spent dancing and waiting to check coats. Len

Acres' orchestra supplied the music, and assorted Varsity jitterbugs added to the general confusion.

That night at the High School Gym, Victoria recovered some of its lost face when the Dominoes whipped the Varsity basket squad 44-29. Meanwhile Evan apRoberts, leader of the invading thunderbirds, was gathering up his lost chickens from the city suburbs and carrying them on board the boat. Much credit is due to Mr. apR. for this humane act.

As the boat left, Victoria showed its friendly spirit by presenting the invaders with a shower of Victoria's finest hand picked eggs.



By September 1939, Canada was at war, and the mood of carefree frivolity had yielded to a sense of anxiety and concern. It was a while, perhaps, until the full shock-waves of the European conflict reached Victoria after the fall of France, the Dunkirk evacuation, and news in 1940 of the death in combat of two recent College alumni. A compulsory program of basic military training was established in 1940-41; but it was not until Pearl Harbor that College boys began to enlist en masse.

A spirit of unreality pervaded Craigdarroch in that session of '41-42, as so many of the young men were merely marking time before heading overseas. It must have been hard to hit the books when one was expecting soon to be standing

My dog slept through an English lecture given by Roger Bishop. Chig Bostock used his lighter to set fire to my English papers during class.
**Jim McKeachie,
1941-43**

watch in the North Atlantic or flying missions over Germany. This may explain why students of that period remember the College as a place of lunatic hilarity. Rita (Perry) Hammett, a literate chronicler of Craigdarroch social life, has described the courtship rituals of those wartime years; she can recall the squeals of pretty coeds who were often kidnapped as they crept on their saddle-shoes past the all-male sanctuary of Ward 9, en route to the women's common-room at the end of the hall. Chief among the castle madcaps was James G. McKeachie, a basketball captain, rugby stalwart, and ladies' man ("Smoochie McKoochie"). Jimmy once staged an elaborate impersonation of the notoriously shy G. P. Black, who used to make a ceremonial morning arrival by taxicab before darting furtively into his Craigdarroch office.

Yet there was no mistaking the sombre attitude that underlay the facade of frantic humour. The war in Europe was entering its grimmest phase, and the west coast of North America appeared to be in imminent danger of invasion. In March 1942, an appalling event that stirred troubled emotions among the young people of Victoria was the relocation and internment of the Japanese-Canadians, many of whom had been their respected classmates in high school and college.

Percy Elliott's annual message to students that spring combined patriotic rhetoric with a timely plea for self-examination:

Friendship, said Cicero, can exist only between men whose actions and lives leave no question as to their honour, purity, equity and liberality.

It is not possible to carry on the business of life without some understanding and agreement on such fundamental points in conduct.

Today we face the Axis powers who openly resort to lies, treachery and bad faith in all its forms; to incredible brutalities against helpless prisoners; to skilful attacks against the spirit of the conquered peoples by the manipulation of diet and by the prostitution of modern discoveries in psychology; to the enslavement of man, body and soul.

Is it possible to be at peace with such people? The issue is unmistakable. One side or the other must go. The enemy is so strong that nothing less than all we have and all that we can be will defeat him. The required sacrifice will be greater than we now imagine.

Do we approach this high task with hands that are entirely clean, or is there something rotten in our state?

Let each man search his own heart; for without vision the people perish.



Eiko (Henmi) Etheridge

One can hardly imagine a student more sensitive and creative than Eiko Henmi (1934-36), who spent 1942-44 in a Japanese relocation camp at Sandon, B.C. Moving to Montreal, she became a personnel officer with the CBC. Here is the poem that Eiko wrote on leaving Victoria College and Craigdarroch Castle:

Alma Mater

Time passes
And naught will remain
To say I sojourned here
'Mid these gray stones, these painted turrets:
My name will be
But a chance echo
Caught on a wind, rustling
The grasses.
For I am of the brood
To whom is given the earth to love . . .
Its fields to roam, its hills to climb
To sup of its wild sweet nectar.
I leave
No record of achievements 'tained.
No grave surmise to tease immortal thought,
But only this . . .
Somewhere within
These deep recesses, these murky shadows,
These long corridors, where the late sun
throws
A light rapier-thin, a lamp was lit . . .
A dream was wrought.
I am too wise to mourn
The passing of a lovely thing.
And yet . . .
And yet . . .

— E.H.

The dances were wonderful—very easy and friendly. There may have been drinking, but I wasn't aware of any. I remember the opening dance of the year, then the Hard Times (costume) dance, the Varsity Ball at the Empress, the Sadie Hawkins dance at Valentines's and the Awards Banquet at the Crystal Gardens. There were many different types of dances other than the usual fox-trots and waltzes—medleys, polkas, schottisches, etc. That way everyone was involved. Afterwards carloads of us would go to the Poodle Dog cafe for something to eat. Then two or three times we all ended up swinging on the swings in Beacon Hill Park. We just didn't want the great evening (or morning, by that time) to end.

**Penelope Ray
(Adamson)
Armstrong, 1936-38**

Through 1942, the campus program of basic military training had been a rather amateur affair, in which all male students drilled and received rudimentary instruction under the

Percy Harris Elliott



Mrs. Jessie Elliott, at the opening of UVic's Elliott Building, February 1, 1964.

supervision of reserve-trained student officers. As the war intensified, it was clear that more professionalism was needed; yet the military authorities still doubted that Victoria College could sustain a full-fledged Officers' Training Corps. The solution, in the 1942-43 session,

was to require all young men of military age to join a local unit of the Canadian Reserve Army, either the 3rd Battalion of the Canadian Scottish Regiment or the 203rd (Field) Battery of the Royal Canadian Artillery. About 85 College boys belonged to one of these two units. An alternative, chosen by some fifty students, was to join No. 210 Squadron of the Air Cadets of Canada (commanded by faculty member A.C. F/O W. Gordon Fields), a program that consisted of wing parades, drills, and lectures at Victoria High School. At Craigdarroch Castle, the old Ward 9 now became the Orderly Room, stocked with rifles, ammunition, navigation instruments, and the like; the 1943 annual observes that "they actually got the reek of tobacco out of the place." As one might expect, many of the reserve soldiers and air cadets proceeded immediately into the regular army or the R.C.A.F. The following year, in the fall of 1943, official C.O.T.C. and U.A.T.C. programs would be started on campus. Curiously enough, when one considers Victoria's location and history, there was no affiliation with any naval training plan until the postwar era.

Percy Elliott's correspondence for 1942-43 reveals an overworked and weary man, lacking the spark of humour for which he had always been noted. His administrative duties were perhaps not excessive; but we must remember that he regularly lectured for fourteen hours a week, and instructed in the physics lab for an additional ten. His health was breaking under the strain. On May 19, 1943, he wrote an ominous short letter to Superintendent Willis:

I had a very careful, full examination by Dr. McPherson yesterday. He again advised me strongly to give up all familiar work and take the summer off. He reminded me that it is my third warning. I am afraid I must obey. For some reason it is hard to write these words. I have been at it so long.

Sincerely yours,

P.H. Elliott, Principal

The medical advice was heeded too late: Percy Elliott died on September 12, 1943, in his sixty-first year. The next day, as the city mourned, the *Victoria Daily Times* ran this obituary:

Percy H. Elliott, M.Sc., 61, principal of Victoria College for the last 16 years and one of the main forces which guided the infant institution from the early days of its organization to its present distinguished position in the field of junior colleges on this continent, died Sunday night at Jubilee Hospital.

The high esteem in which Prof. Elliott was held by distinguished former students found expression in a recent letter from Dr. Leslie Howlett, M.B.E.

"Prof. Elliott," said Dr. Howlett, "was a wonderful stimulus to many of us who studied science. With increasing age, I am sure he is an even greater stimulus to the present younger generation of students coming from Victoria."

Percy Elliott brought more to Victoria College than leadership in the educational field. His was the ability to impart to maturing students a sense of self-discipline as they acquired, at college, a large measure of self-government.

A man steeped in the democratic tradition,

he achieved a discipline of high order without recourse to customary disciplinary measures. He was a man who flavored the dignity of his position with a dry sense of humor which won him friends. About him on the staff, he gathered men and women of unusual competency in their particular fields

The University of Victoria will always remember the debt it owes to this fine man. His name is perpetuated in the main science building on the Gordon Head Campus, opened on Saturday, February 1, 1964, in the presence of Percy Elliott's widow and other family members.

THE three years that followed the death of Percy Elliott were dramatic and eventful ones in the life of Victoria College. Like all other Canadian academic institutions, it had to cope with the disruptive effects of the war and the startling changes caused by the return of the student veterans. Enrolment fluctuated wildly, dipping to a low of 194 in the 1943-44 session, and soaring well above 600 in the fall of 1946, the last year at Craigdarroch Castle. Quite apart from these typical problems, there were unusual local circumstances that made the period even more confused and turbulent. Elliott's death in September 1943 triggered an unpleasant crisis of leadership that led in turn to a prolonged dispute about the academic governance of the institution. No sooner had this question been settled than the sudden surge in enrolment precipitated another public uproar over physical accommodation for the postwar period. When calm was eventually restored, Victoria College had the good fortune to emerge as a stronger and more stable institution: by the end of 1946 it enjoyed a popular and respected Principal, a new governing council, a fine new campus, an enlarged and transformed faculty, and a vigorous and committed student body.

In the gloomy autumn of 1943, faculty members had reason to believe that their College was poised at a most critical juncture in its history, its academic purpose and rationale in danger of radical change from external social pressures.

Some eighteen months earlier, on April 30, 1942, the faculty had been assembled to hear a presentation by Municipal Inspector Harold L. Campbell (later Deputy Minister of Education).

The thrust of this address had been a proposal to expand the scope of the institution so that it might more closely resemble the typical "junior college" or "community college" of the American tradition (most conspicuously, the type that had been blossoming in the State of California). Alleging that Victoria College was really serving the needs of only 25 per cent of its present clientele—not to mention those other young high school graduates who were not enrolling in its programs—Campbell suggested the creation of a "Terminal or Pre-Vocational Division" to meet this perceived social need. Although it was a rational and defensible scheme, his manifesto received a very cool reception from its faculty audience, for it represented a fundamental shift in the philosophy that had guided Victoria College for the forty years of its tradition.

Several months later there was compelling evidence that the Campbell proposal had not been a random trial balloon. In January 1943, the provincial government published a comprehensive document entitled *Interim Report of the Post-war Rehabilitation Council*, the work of a blue-ribbon committee of the Legislature, chaired by the Hon. H.G.T. Perry, Minister of Education. Among its wide-ranging recommendations for future growth and development, the Report focussed attention upon urgent priorities in education, with a pronounced emphasis on vocational and technical training. Linked to this discussion was a statement (pages 170-171) that extolled the virtues of the junior college, a prophetic anticipation of the network of provincial community colleges that would follow the publication of the *Macdonald Report* in 1963. One presumes that Victoria College faculty

Crisis and Change: 1943-1946



William Robbins

members had enough breadth of vision to see the pressing need for applied training of this kind; but they were far from eager to have their very special institution transformed into a provincial prototype of the new community college, with the likely dilution of academic standards that the change would involve. However, in a brief presented to the Post-war Rehabilitation Council, the Victoria School Board had advocated precisely such a transformation. On page 97 of the Council's *Supplementary Report* (February 3, 1944), one finds the following quotation from that brief:

Victoria Junior College

A modern Junior College building of the cottage type, containing large lecture rooms, adequate laboratories, Auditorium-gymnasium and commercial-secretarial department, etc.

In addition to the regular University courses now offered, Victoria College should provide terminal courses for those who wish to conclude their formal education at this level and who do not wish to proceed on to the University. The courses offered should endeavour to prepare the student in a broad way for the work he will undertake on leaving school.

According to this same School Board submission, Victoria College would thus undergo a change in status, to become a "true Junior College with Terminal and Academic or University Division" (p. 99). The capital cost of the proposed new building was estimated at \$325,000 (p. 100).

The Victoria School Board, we must remember, was merely one of three partners in the direction of College affairs, though it had always carried the primary responsibility for financial and administrative management. On the part of College faculty members there was now growing a sense of estrangement from the School Board and a desire to strengthen the academic alliance with UBC. These feelings would become intensified during the furore that accompanied the selection of Percy Elliott's successor as Principal.

Concerned that the Board might use the hiatus in leadership as an opportunity to impose new institutional goals upon the College, Acting-Principal Stanley Farr and Registrar Jeffree Cunningham assigned to Dr. William Robbins the task of drafting a blueprint for the future. Though a young man of thirty-four, Bill Robbins had been associated with the College as a student and faculty member over a period of seventeen years, and was deeply committed to its ideals. His academic credentials were the

most impressive on staff, following the completion in 1942 of his Ph.D. from Toronto. With remarkable dispatch, the young Assistant Professor of English compiled in September and October 1943 a lucid eleven-page document entitled "A Report on the Status, Function, and Possible Further Development of Victoria College." Quite evidently, this was meant to be a response to Harold Campbell's proposal of April 1942. On the negative side, Robbins documented the hazards and shortcomings of the junior college movement; on the positive, he articulated the peculiar strengths and virtues of the existing College. By means of a systematic questionnaire to former students, the report effectively challenged the claim that only 25 per cent of College students were really deriving benefit from current programs; indeed, it established the surprising fact that at least 50 per cent of Victoria College students went on either to complete a degree or to pursue work for which College courses were pre-requisite (and it was felt that final returns might raise this figure into the range of 60 to 75 per cent).

The quality of this interesting document may be gauged from a sample passage:

The ability of the College to maintain a satisfactory standard of University work, as reflected in the yearly examination results and in the calibre of the students sent on the parent University, soon gained the complete confidence of the University Deans and department heads, and an important concession was made. Departments which sought the privilege were accorded the right to set and mark their own examinations, the results of which were accepted unquestioningly by the University authorities. This has resulted in a state of affairs described by a visitor from the Carnegie Foundation as unique, viz. the granting of full equality of status to an affiliated college by a parent university, even to control over examinations. In succeeding years the University of British Columbia has had no reason to regret this full recognition of the College. In the light of the record of College students who have continued at the University, it has indeed had reason to congratulate itself upon a policy wise as well as generous.

It is clear that Victoria College is not what is commonly meant to-day by the term "junior college". It is instead a representative branch, in Victoria, of the junior division of the University, following the same curriculum, adhering to the same standards, subject to all University rules and regulations, and accorded full recognition. This represents a considerable achievement, and is paralleled by the growth from tentative beginnings to a position of some importance in the educational life of the community. Naturally, a decade or more of stable and effective operation, with the suggestion

both of permanence and prominence, has focussed attention upon the College, and has brought under review the entire position occupied by the College with relation to the Community. Is the College as at present constituted best adapted to serve the needs of the Community? Should the presence of a considerable number of students unlikely, for a variety of reasons, to attend the University, be recognized by changes in curriculum, by the introduction, in other words, of what are called "vocational" and "terminal" courses? For what percentage of students is the College actually a terminal institution? Would the interests of these students, and of the community at large, be better served by the introduction of non-academic courses? What would be the probable effect upon the College of such a shift in emphasis?

None of these provocative questions is evaded in the pages that follow. In its assault upon the more questionable assumptions of progressive pedagogy, the report is an incisive critique of some of the current trends of North American education in the 1940s. In its defence of the core disciplines in the liberal arts and sciences, as truly practical alternatives to narrowly-defined curricula of technical instruction, the statement may have continuing validity and relevance in the 1990s.



Percy Elliott had died on September 12, 1943. By mid-October it became known that the Victoria School Board had short-listed five candidates for the vacant position of Principal: three of these were College staff members (Farr, Cunningham, and Robbins) and two were outsiders (Henry L. Smith, Principal of Victoria High School, and Dr. John M. Ewing, Instructor in Educational Psychology at the Vancouver Provincial Normal School). None of these appears to have applied for the job. Jeff Cunningham at once withdrew his name, no doubt in deference to his senior colleague Stanley Farr. On October 18, the College faculty dispatched a collective letter to the Board in order to express its unanimous wish to have the new Principal chosen from among the current staff.

The logical choice was Stanley Farr, who had been Percy Elliott's capable assistant (in effect, Vice-Principal) for the full sixteen years of Elliott's regime. Farr held excellent Toronto degrees in arts and law; though he had never completed a graduate degree, he had pursued further study in economics at Stanford, and was highly respected for the quality and breadth of his teaching. Former students were uniform in their praise of his teach-

ing. One of these, Donald F. Purves, volunteered this comment in a letter written at the time:

Since leaving Victoria College I have had some opportunity to note what was being done in Economics and Commerce, in freshman and sophomore years, at some of the larger centres, notably at Vancouver, McGill, and Columbia of New York. I can assure you that Victoria does not suffer in the comparison. Rather the other way.

Farr's success in College administration was a reflection of his wide experience in community service. He was much in demand as a public speaker and a consultant on economic issues. In the 1941 provincial election, he had unsuccessfully contested the Oak Bay riding held by Herbert Anscomb. He was a prominent member of First United Church, which he had served in many capacities.

Why, then, was the School Board reluctant to make the obvious selection? Although individual trustees may have been swayed by a variety of considerations, Board Chairman F.G. Mulliner is known to have stated candidly, in private, that he was not going to have a defeated Liberal candidate as Principal of Victoria College.

On October 18 (as it was later disclosed) the Board submitted to the Department of Education three names, ranked in order of preference: William Robbins, High School Principal Harry Smith, and Stanley Farr. On November 1, the Department replied that it considered Dr. Robbins to be lacking in administrative experience, his excellent academic credentials notwithstanding. (Could Superintendent Willis forget that he himself had been Principal of Victoria College, with narrower experience than Bill Robbins, at the precocious age of 31? It is intriguing to speculate how the choice of Robbins might have affected the history of higher education in Victoria.) Now backed into a corner, the Board decided on the name of Harry Smith, by a vote of six to one. Before that decision could receive the necessary ratification from the other partners in the College governance—before UBC was even notified of progress—the news was leaked to a Victoria *Times* reporter and proclaimed as a *fait accompli* on Saturday, November 13, 1943. The mishandling of this procedure touched off a controversy that took two full years to resolve.

In a formal public statement issued on November 18, the College faculty stressed that the issue was one of principles rather than of personalities. Their overriding concern, so their statement declared, was the School Board's total



E. Stanley Farr

He was well-built, a little above the average in stature, and walked with a graceful easy stride. His facial features were regular and handsome. Pince-nez spectacles appeared just right to complete the portrait. The crown of white hair almost suggested a halo above the countenance that could be described by one word: benign. An expression of good-natured humour always rested about his mouth . . . His eyes twinkled and his composure easily fell into a smile or a gentle chuckle. I do remember there was never an unpleasant moment in his classes, never a stern rebuke, never an unkind word. He was an utterly civilized man.

**Albert Charles Young,
1929-31**

lack of consultation with UBC (quite apart from its disregard of College sentiment). For their own part, the faculty had three grounds for protest. In order to maintain the continuity of College administration, they had emphatically declared their wish for an internal appointment. If this desire could not be met, they insisted that the Principal should be an experienced college or university teacher and administrator. (Smith was a popular teacher and proven administrator, with good academic qualifications; but his entire career had been spent at the high school level.) Finally, the faculty was deeply concerned that the Board proposed, as a consequence of Smith's teaching appointment to the College English Department, to transfer Ruth Humphrey to the High School staff—cavalier treatment of a fine scholar who had given loyal service since 1927.

Understandably nonplussed by the prospect of a College mutiny, the School Board then issued on November 25 a public statement of its own, in which its actions were placed in as favourable a light as possible. The claim was made that the Board and the faculty had "harmonized their difficulties and misunderstandings"; clearly, this was either camouflage or wishful thinking. The Board was correct, however, in its assertion that it had been following to the letter the Affiliation Document of 1920: its recommendation had been properly presented for approval to the Department of Education, and was now awaiting ratification by the UBC Board of Governors, whose next meeting was scheduled for November 29th. One of the strange ironies of the situation was the fact that the clumsy old document

was now being used religiously for the first time in its twenty-three years of existence. E.B. Paul and Percy Elliott had always had the common sense to confer first with UBC on any matter of academic or administrative consequence; new staff appointments, for instance, had been routinely cleared in advance with the appropriate department head in Vancouver, though no such consultation was formally required.

That very issue of departmental clearance was now invoked at UBC to block Smith's appointment—not as Principal, but as a member of the College English Department. The outspoken head of the UBC English Department, Professor G.G. Sedgewick, declared that he could not support the appointment of a candidate who had never taught at the university level. If for no other reason, the UBC Board of Governors felt compelled to defer action on the School Board's recommendation when it met next on November 29th. At that same meeting, the Board of Governors appointed an ad hoc committee to explore the Victoria College problem. The task was assigned to its three Vancouver Island members: Victoria lawyer Joseph B. Clearihue, Col. Harry T. Logan (then Principal of Fairbridge Farm School), and Dr. John F. Walker (Deputy Minister of Mines), who was to serve as Chairman. As a peacemaker and problem-solver, Johnny "Black Label" Walker would prove to be an ideal choice—unbiased, disinterested, diplomatic, and fair. Over the next two years he would devote a considerable portion of his time and energy to the Victoria College question; it is his detailed file on this assignment, later deposit-

Victoria College army cadets, World War II.



ed with the UVic Archives, that allows us to reconstruct the period with such precision.

Curiously enough, the eventual solution was advocated at the very first meeting of the three-man committee, by the wise and experienced Harry Logan. Surely, he said, the answer was the creation of a Victoria College Board of Governors that would be representative of all interested parties. If legally constituted under appropriate controls, a small body of this nature could deliberate efficiently on every matter of consequence, thereby ensuring full communication and consultation. Following a meeting on December 14 with representatives of the Victoria School Board, the Department of Education, and Victoria College, Walker's committee delivered a preliminary report on December 29 to the Chancellor of UBC. Its two key recommendations read as follows:

1. [That] the Board of Governors withhold consent to any new appointment to the staff of the College until a new and satisfactory agreement has been made between the University, the Victoria Board of School Trustees and the Department of Education.
2. That the Board of Governors recommend to the Victoria Board of School Trustees and to the Department of Education that a Board of Governors of Victoria College be created at the earliest possible date. The Board of Governors of the College to be composed of two members of the Board of Governors of the University (at least one of whom shall be a member of Senate also), two members to be appointed by the Government and two members to be appointed by the Victoria Board of School Trustees.

Pity poor President Klinck! He had been bedeviled by the Victoria College question in his very first year of office, and now he found himself haunted again by the spectral issue in the final year of his presidency. For guidance, he sought the advice of a representative committee of the UBC Senate and Faculty, chaired by Dean of Applied Science J.N. Finlayson. On January 6, 1944 this body pronounced the Walker proposal to be "unworkable"; evidently there were those at UBC who were not yet ready to concede to Victoria College the symbolic autonomy that such an arrangement might imply. On the immediate question at hand, Dean Finlayson's committee made the following recommendation, which was adopted by the Board of Governors:

The Committee recommends that the Victoria Board of School Trustees be urged to reconsider the appointment of Mr. H.L. Smith to the prin-



Dr. John M. Ewing

palship of Victoria College. In the light of objections raised by public bodies in Victoria, by the College staff, and by the Head of the Department of English in the University, such reconsideration would appear to be desirable.

Over the next five months, Dr. Walker was the pivotal figure in reconciling the disputing factions. By March 16 he had arranged a crucial meeting in Victoria with the Minister and Deputy Minister of Education, in the presence of Victoria School Board representatives. After he and Joe Clearihue had been officially instructed by the UBC Board on March 27 to represent its interests in the selection of a Principal, he assisted the School Board in the screening of candidates and the development of a new short-list. As a result of these quiet negotiations, the name of Dr. John M. Ewing had received tri-lateral approval by May 30, 1944.

Now that the logjam had been cleared, the new appointment was greeted with relief and satisfaction on all sides, for Dr. Ewing was highly respected for his intellect and warmth of personality. John M. Ewing had been born in Nazareth, Palestine, on June 24, 1889, the son of a Scottish Presbyterian missionary. He had been raised and educated in Edinburgh, and had completed some studies at Edinburgh University before his emigration to Canada. During the

H. Ruth Humphrey

I tried to keep in touch with Ruth Humphrey in her later years at UBC and in her retirement. I remember I was touched to see her in the audience at a concert in Vancouver where one of my compositions was performed, and we had a good talk afterwards. Then once, with a little time to spare on a flying visit to Vancouver, I phoned her to say hello. The conversation started like this: "Ruth, it's John Beckwith speaking." "Who?" "John Beckwith. From Toronto." (A long pause.) "Are you calling from Toronto?" "No. I'm here in Vancouver." (Another pause.) "Then it's John Beckwith of Toronto." We laughed about it afterwards. Her sense of proper literary standards evidently never relaxed.

**John Beckwith,
1944-45**

course of a teaching career in B.C. public schools, from 1911 to 1929, he had earned a B.A. from Queen's and a B.Paed. from Toronto (followed by a D.Paed. degree in 1931). Since 1929 he had been a staff member at the Vancouver Provincial Normal School, gaining a solid reputation as a skilful writer and public speaker. His work in this period included an urbane volume of personal essays, *Reflections of a*

Victoria College. Stanley Farr yielded the Vice-Principalship to Jeff Cunningham, and decided, at the end of the 1945-46 session, to return to the practice of law. In 1944 William Robbins accepted an appointment at UBC, where he would rise within three years to the rank of professor. In 1945, he was joined at UBC by his Victoria colleague in English, Ruth Humphrey.

Phoebe (Riddle) Noble



I have many memories of my one year at the College. That was 1944-45. Victoria was experiencing war (even if at a distance), with rationing and blackouts During the last few weeks of term, the sudden death of President Roosevelt was a special larger shock among many smaller ones of the time. The College men were all in COTC, regularly required to vault over the Castle's twenty-foot stone wall and clamber up again by bare-handed effort, or else called out to weekend "manoeuvres" in Rithet's Farm, then a muddy expanse near Royal Oak, now splendidly residential. We spent two weeks at a training camp near Chilliwack after classes ended, and during the camp period V-E Day was announced.

**John Beckwith,
1944-45**

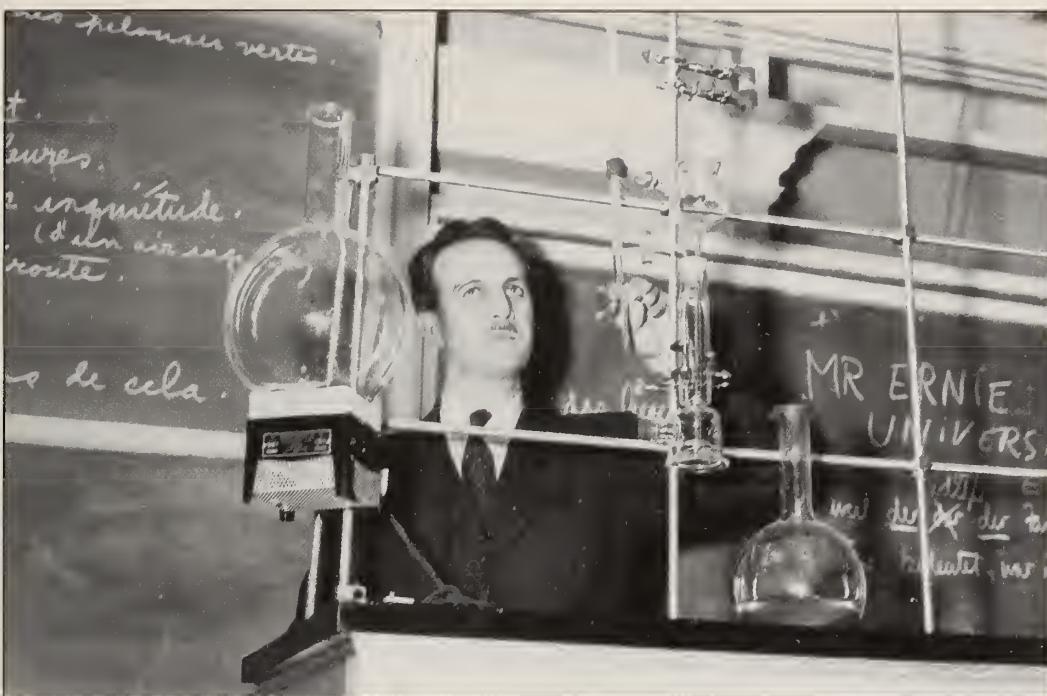
Dominie, and a textbook on social and educational psychology; he would later complete another widely used textbook, *Understanding Yourself and Your Society*. Like Paul, Willis, and Elliott before him, Ewing was a Freemason, an affiliation once seen almost as a cachet for advancement in B.C. public education. He was seven times winner of the B.C. Chess Championship—a good index of his shrewd intelligence. More to the point, he was well qualified to lecture in both psychology and philosophy, two disciplines that had always been neglected at Victoria College. Most important for the immediate future of the College, he was an energetic and forceful leader, a man with visionary ideas who could represent the institution to the public with authority and grace.

Well pleased with the outcome of the year's controversy, the College and School Board soon mended their differences. No doubt there was some residue of personal disappointment. For whatever reasons, several of the actors in the recent drama would not remain for long at Vic-

While John Ewing settled into his new duties in the 1944-45 session, steps were being taken to rationalize the academic governance of Victoria College. On October 30, 1944, the new UBC President Norman A.M. MacKenzie had his Board of Governors reconstitute Dr. John Walker's committee in Victoria. The idea first proposed by Harry Logan was now revived, after lying dormant for a year, and a draft document gradually took shape. Following months of negotiation and revision, this resulted in a Memorandum of Agreement concluded on October 1, 1945—a tripartite decision to create a new Victoria College Council (in all but name, a local Board of Governors).

In contrast to the hasty and acrimonious 1920 agreement, this was a model document, clearly delineating responsibilities and procedures. The new Council was to have three *ex officio* members from its total of ten: the President of UBC (or his delegate), the Victoria Municipal Inspector of Schools, and the Principal of Victoria College. The UBC Board of Governors and the Department of Education were each to appoint two members; in recognition of its financial responsibility, the Victoria Board of School Trustees was to appoint three. The Council was given sole authority to recommend to the School Board all appointments, dismissals, and promotions of teaching staff. With due regard for the UBC Senate's ultimate authority in the academic sphere, the Council was charged with the planning of curricula and the maintenance of standards. Academic liaison was to be effected by the granting of a Council seat on the UBC Senate. An affiliated college could not have asked for a more reasonable or generous arrangement; and the Victoria College Council would operate with great efficiency and harmony in the years ahead.

When the first Council appointments were announced, there were two, at least, that had unusual symbolic significance: the Minister of



Lewis J. Clark in Craigdarroch chemistry class, 1945-46. (Harry Hickman's handwriting may be visible on the blackboard, left.)

Education appointed his recently retired Deputy, the indefatigable Dr. Samuel J. Willis, former Principal and lifelong supporter of Victoria College; the UBC Board appointees included Joseph B. Clearihue, a student in the inaugural class of 1903-04 and an architect of the new Council. Willis would serve as Council Chairman from 1945 until his death in 1947; Clearihue then held that office continuously until the establishment of UVic in 1963.

John Ewing's early years as Principal were marked by profound changes in the staff and student body, as Victoria College addressed the problems of the immediate postwar era. The timing of veteran demobilization and the need for many servicemen to undertake crash programs to complete their entrance requirements meant that the session of 1945-46 was a relatively quiet transitional year. The full impact of the student-veteran onslaught would not be felt until the fall of 1946.

Postwar expansion brought to Craigdarroch a new wave of faculty members, most of whom remained to build the Lansdowne tradition of academic excellence. In the 1945-46 session, Roger Bishop returned from Toronto to assume the leadership of the English department. Mrs. Phoebe (Riddle) Noble, a former student at Craigdarroch, became a very popular and effective lecturer in mathematics. Another alumnus,

Lewis J. Clark, was promoted from the Victoria High School staff to teach chemistry; his counterpart in physics, William H. Hughes, had come up from the High School in 1944, to replace Percy Elliott. Phyllis Baxendale was appointed as the College's first full-time instructor of German (a language introduced to the curriculum by Harry Hickman during the war years). In the fall of 1946, a further group of new faculty members arrived from wartime service. From the army came J.H. Aitchison (economics and commerce); from the navy, Rodney P.D. Poisson (English); from the air force, William H. Gaddes (psychology) and G. Grant McOrmond (English). These veterans were obviously mature in terms of experience, if not always old in years.

Grant McOrmond vividly remembers his first introduction to Victoria College. The proud possessor of a brand-new M.A. in English, which he had completed at Saskatchewan immediately after the war, he arrived at the Castle early in September 1946. In his pocket he had a letter from Dr. Ewing, telling him to drop in for a visit as soon as he reached Victoria. Entering the Dunsuir library that had long served as the Registrar's office, the young McOrmond rather timidly asked Dorothy Cruickshank if he might have a word with Dr. Ewing. "Oh, no," said Miss Cruickshank loftily. "It's not necessary for new students to see the Principal; I can register you in your course." As one might expect, Grant

McOrmond never let the Registrar forget the circumstances of their first meeting.

A former student at Vic College and UBC, Dorothy Cruickshank understood the system to the core. She always conveyed an aura of elegant infallibility, somehow managing to mask her genuinely kind and humorous nature. She ran the Registrar's office—if not the entire administration—with terrifying efficiency. In that fall of 1946 she was joined by two fellow-employees with whom she formed a trinity of almighty powers. Her new assistant, Patricia Sullivan, was a razor-sharp graduate of the University of Saskatchewan. On August 1, 1946, the College appointed as manager of its first bookstore a lively Manitoba graduate, Mrs. E. Joyce McKay. For roughly twenty years, these three capable women

both day and night, that consistent statistical reporting became impossible. In 1946-47, well over 600 students squeezed into the castle, more than double the number for any year prior to 1945. Milling throngs filled every nook and cranny of the building. In the huge lecture classes held in the main drawing-room, students were forced incongruously to sit inside the fireplace—even, according to one apocryphal report—to perch upon the mantelpiece.

This accommodation crisis had certainly not caught the Victoria College Council by surprise. At its very first meeting, on December 18, 1945, it had passed a motion to interview the government on the possible use of the Normal School building for the following academic year. That commodious structure had been converted to a military hospital in 1942; but it was generally assumed that it would revert to its original purpose of teacher training by the fall of 1946. Because officials in the Department of Education were firmly committed to this assumption, the College Council's quiet negotiations failed in the summer of that year.

The four weeks that followed the start of classes in September 1946 were probably the most dramatic in Victoria College history. At no other time was the College so completely the focus of public attention: on at least six occasions the *Victoria Daily Times* devoted much of its front page to aspects of the controversy, complete with screaming banner headlines. The demonstrative yet thoroughly responsible role played by the student body in securing the desired objective would become one of the abiding legends of the institution. The Protest Parade of October 10th to the Parliament Buildings may well have been the decisive event in stirring the government to action; as a pioneer example of constructive student activism, it can take its place beside UBC's historic Great Trek of October 1922.

On September 19, Principal Ewing addressed the throng of first-day students who were massed outside the western entrance of Craigdarroch. "I am ashamed," he said, "to bring you into buildings so unsuitable for your reception . . . buildings whose accommodation is makeshift and wholly inadequate." He made no secret of his disappointment that the needs of the College had been so woefully neglected:

No individual can be blamed for the situation in which we find ourselves, least of all the adminis-



Dorothy Cruickshank

tackled a work-load that would nowadays engage a gaggle of bureaucrats and computers. Woe betide any feckless student or faculty member who incurred their wrath! Years later, smarting from some undoubtedly justified rebuke, English Professor John Peter was to dub them "The Three Fates." Though perhaps not divinely ordained, this administrative trio did shape the destiny of the future University of Victoria.

It is difficult to give precise figures for the enrolment explosion that hit Craigdarroch after World War II. There were so many special classes for veterans running throughout the year,

tration of the college. I must in all honesty and justice tell you that the administration has been encouraged to cherish hopes that have proved delusive, and has been prevented by these reasonable hopes from making preparations that should have been made six months ago.

As matters stand, and dreadfully handicapped as we are, we are nevertheless straining every nerve to make the work of the college possible.

The higher education of some 600 people, among whom are 250 returned men and women who have earned the gratitude of their countrymen, is to us a task of superlative importance. With your cooperation and forbearance, we shall carry it out despite all obstacles.

(*Times*, September 19, 1946, p.2)

The students had no hesitation about assigning blame, or about proclaiming the obvious solution. In its first edition of the year, the *Microscope* ran this editorial:

To all new and second year students returning to Victoria College this year, the news that the lovely Normal School on Lansdowne Road will be unavailable has been a disappointment.

Efforts were made during the Summer to obtain the Normal School for the Fall session shortly after it was vacated by the Army. The authorities, however, by what would appear to be a bit of culpable mismanagement, ruled that the Normal students would return to the large building while the college students will again sardine themselves into the Craigdarroch Castle.

The Normal School . . . could, on college schedule, accommodate *nine hundred students* comfortably. It will have *one hundred and twenty*. The present Vic College building . . . should house no more than one hundred and fifty students at the best of times. This year it will accommodate *six hundred*.

During the second half of September, Ewing made repeated and urgent appeals to the Department of Education. Early in October, Deputy Minister F.T. Fairey conceded that a minor segment of the College student body might be moved to the Lansdowne campus, a suggestion that the Council and the School Board considered totally impractical. Some thought was given to accommodating the overflow in the large Spencer home on Moss Street (soon to become the Victoria Art Gallery); but this solution, too, was found to be quite inadequate. The dispute was now engaging the attention of senior politicians: local MLAs Nancy Hodges and William T. Straith were enlisted as allies in an attempt to persuade Education Minister Dr. G.M. Weir. Through their influence, the School Board succeeded in scheduling a meeting with Premier John Hart and his cabinet for Friday, October 11.

With exquisite timing, Victoria Fire Chief Joseph Raymond now played the role of *deus ex machina*. On the morning of Tuesday, October 8, Dr. Ewing revealed that the School Board had received a letter from Chief Raymond in which Craigdarroch Castle was condemned as a deadly fire trap. That night's *Times* ran a full front-page headline: "VICTORIA COLLEGE CONDEMNED AS FIRE HAZARD: Quick Action Demanded for Safety of Students Attending Craigdarroch." In response to Dr. Weir's proposal (announced that same day) that 250 College students might be moved to the Normal School, the Chief declared that this solution was not enough; "at least 400 should come out of Victoria College," he insisted. In elaborating upon this announcement, Dr. Ewing left nothing to the public imagination:

At least 50 students would lose their lives in the event of fire, because even a slight degree of panic would cause a lot of them to be trampled to death in the narrow stairways.

I can't see that there would be any hope of us getting either students or staff out in the event of fire. The staff members would undoubtedly stay to try and get the young people out and we'd all perish—God help us.

(A prominent two-page spread in the middle of that newspaper proclaimed, "THIS IS FIRE PREVENTION WEEK.")

The following evening (October 9), *Times* readers were greeted with another banner headline? "STUDENTS PLAN PROTEST PARADE TO BUILDINGS: To Canvass City in Campaign for Better Building." At an outdoor assembly called that morning, the students had planned their pre-emptive attack. Appropriately enough, the mass meeting was convened by the ringing of the College fire-bell. The leader in this decisive manoeuvre was Students' Council President Terry Garner, an R.C.A.F veteran (and, in later years, the popular host of the CBC television program "Reach For the Top"). Agreement was swiftly reached on a two-pronged strategy: the entire student body would march the very next day to the Parliament Buildings, and would then blitz the city with petitions over the Thanksgiving weekend.

Thursday, October 10 was the date of the grand demonstration. The *Times* managed to publish a graphic account that very afternoon:

Four abreast, students of Victoria College today at noon marched through downtown streets to the Parliament Buildings, paced by drums and bagpipes to bring their protest against overcrowding at

If you wanted to go to the classroom to your left but traffic was moving left to right, then you went with the flow—often all the way outside—and then tried to catch your classroom on the next pass, even though it was only a few yards from where you started.

Craigdarroch forcibly to the attention of Victoria citizens.

The parade was almost a block and a half in length and took 10 minutes to pass . . .

Banners and placards were carried by many, the first one carried by Students' Representative Council members, "Into the College of Death Filed the 600."

Others read: "The government says nothing is too good for the veterans. Gentlemen, they mean it, we've got nothing"; "A Castle for Dunsmuir—a Fire Trap for Us"; "L.S.M.F.T., Less



The climax of the great 1946 protest march. The student-veterans arrive at the Legislature.

Space Means Fire Trap"; "The Normal or Nothing"; "We Demand Action"; "Never Has So Little Been Denied So Many By So Few," and "Will the Government Fiddle While the College Burns."

Sympathetic crowds gathered all along the parade route to shout encouragement to the marching students, and chuckle at the slogans, while a sound truck kept up a running commentary asking the citizens to sign the petition which is being circulated in downtown Victoria this afternoon . . .

As the parade turned on to Douglas Street at Fort a corps of motorcycle riders joined the parade, weaving in and out and bearing more placards.

A number of the girl marchers took up the refrain of "It's a long, long way to the Normal, but our heart's right there" to the tune of Tipperary.

During the week-end the students will carry on a house-to-house canvass to get more signatures to their petition, which is to be presented to Premier John Hart early next week.

The parade went down to the Parliament Buildings, circled through the driveway in front of the Buildings and out at Menzies Street to disband there . . .

UVic Professor of Military History Reginald H. Roy was one of the student-veterans in that parade. As Reg has drolly observed, this was the only student demonstration in B.C. history when everyone marched in step.

The crisis would be resolved within a week. On Friday, October 11, Premier Hart named a four-man committee to adjudicate the issue—Dr. Ewing, Dr. Fairey, Assistant Superintendent Harold Campbell, and Normal School Principal Harry O. English. On Wednesday, October 16, the solution was announced under yet another front-page headline: "VICTORIA COLLEGE TO TRANSFER TO NORMAL SCHOOL: Student-Teacher Classes Continue in Same Building":

The entire student body, staff and equipment of Victoria College will be moved from the Craigdarroch building to the Provincial Normal School Building on Richmond Avenue, it was announced today by Premier John Hart.

The Premier said alterations in the Normal School building, necessary for housing the college, will start immediately and will be completed in from three weeks to one month.

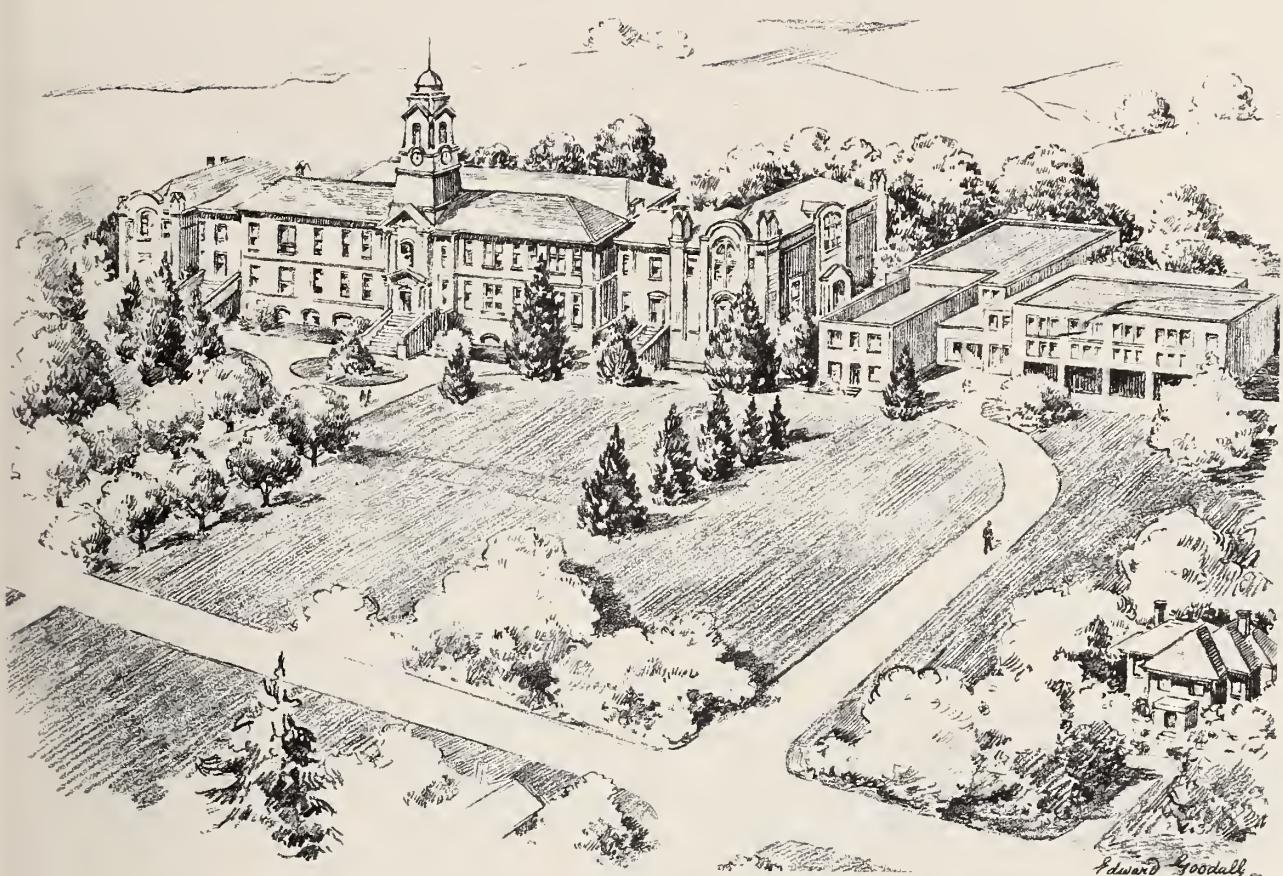
The Victoria College will share the Normal School building with the Normal School's student teachers. The former Dunsmuir Castle, home of Victoria College for several years, will be abandoned by the college.

The crucial role of the student activists in achieving this goal was reflected in a special audience granted by Hart to students' council representatives, who were among the first to learn of the decision. Earlier that same day they had delivered to the Premier's office a petition with 14,243 names.

As the citizens of Victoria applauded, the *Microscope* of October 29 offered this sobering observation:

Unfortunately . . . the move will have its drawbacks as well as its advantages. With ten classrooms and ample space the old story of being trapped by a flood of humanity in a back corner of the last lecture room will no longer be a valid excuse for being late for lectures. No longer will a co-ed be able to check at will on her popularity rating by arriving late at lectures to see how many admirers will offer her a seat.

The move itself—scientific equipment, desks, files, and library books—was engineered with para-military precision on the weekend of November 15, 1946. Seventeen students were employed to help, at 75 cents an hour. Only a day and a half of instruction were lost. For the balance of the 1946-47 session, Victoria College would enjoy its spacious new campus on Lansdowne Road.



Edward Goodall

3

Lansdowne (1946-1963)

Blissful Coexistence 1946-1955

THE ten-year period that followed Victoria College's move to its new home on Lansdowne Road was a satisfying time of progress and achievement. In terms of proven academic standards, this was the climax of its existence as a two-year teaching institution. To be sure, it was still an unassuming little college, which aimed only at meeting the needs of its immediate local community; but it did fulfil that limited purpose with distinct success. Beyond any doubt, it also provided a delightful educational environment for students and faculty alike. Reflecting upon the Lansdowne era some twenty years later, UVic English professor Roger Bishop was moved, with justifiable nostalgia, to quote William Wordsworth:

Bliss was it in that dawn to be alive
And to be young was very heaven.

For the first two or three years on the serenely attractive Lansdowne campus, the College continued to be energized by its lively contingent of World War II veterans. Then, as the postwar wave subsided and enrolment returned to nor-

mal, life settled into a quiet and stable routine. Guaranteed a steady number of well prepared graduates from the half dozen strong high schools on southern Vancouver Island, with a sprinkling of others from the Cowichan Valley and the Gulf Islands, the College faced the challenge of providing these receptive young minds with two years of the best possible higher education. Given strong leadership and an excellent teaching staff, the challenge was met and conquered.

In the scope and structure of its academic curriculum, the Lansdowne College closely resembled its Craigdarroch predecessor, since UBC's program for First- and Second-Year Arts and Science had not changed direction after World War II. Some disciplines, however, were clearly stronger. The presence of John Ewing and Bill Gaddes gave a major boost to the quality of instruction in philosophy and psychology. Serious work was begun in geography and geology with the appointment of Charles Howatson in 1949. German instruction was now firmly established under Phyllis Baxendale, who would



be followed in the early 1950s by Frederick Kriegel—a magnificently cultured émigré from old Vienna—and Gordon Tracy. (Spanish studies would not begin until the appointment of Vyner Brooke and Jerrold Mordaunt in 1960.) Noteworthy appointments in other disciplines included Reid Elliott (commerce and economics) and John Climenhaga (physics), in 1949; and Gwladys Downes (French) and John Carson (classics), both in 1951. Of all these new faculty appointees, only Dr. Downes was a former student, and none had taught high school in Victoria. John Ewing's approach to recruitment was apparently less parochial than that of E.B. Paul or Percy Elliott.

If a school's success can be measured by the subsequent performance of its graduates, the facts speak for themselves. Most Victoria College alumni who went on to complete university degrees did so at the University of British Columbia, the parent institution in Vancouver. By the 1950s, it should be noted, UBC was already established as one of Canada's largest and most powerful universities. In its ten graduating classes from 1951 to 1960, only a small fraction of its degree recipients consisted of students who had earlier attended Victoria College. Yet here is their extraordinary record of achievement in that decade:

- Three Victoria College alumni were selected as Rhodes Scholar for British Columbia:

James F. McWilliams (1953), Walter D. Young (1955), and John W.K. Sandys-Wunsch (1956);

- Seven Victoria College alumni received the Governor-General's gold medal for the highest graduating average in UBC's Faculty of Arts and Science: Elizabeth A.E. Bryson (1951), K. Diane Sawyer (1952), Peter L. Smith (1953), Lyle P. Robertson (1955), Gael H. Stott (1958), Marlene R. Hunt (1959), and Michael C.L. Gerry (1960);
- College alumna Constance D. (Holmes) Isherwood headed the 1951 graduating class in the Faculty of Law; that same year, A. Grant MacKinnon won the Royal Architectural Institute gold medal;
- In 1952, Thomas A. Lambe earned the Professional Engineers' gold medal, Francis H.E. Wills won the Horner gold medal for pharmacy, and Julia F. M. Lindsay was the top graduate in home economics;
- In 1953, Hugh A. Daubeny won the Wilfrid Sadler gold medal in agriculture;
- In 1954 and 1955, Albert R. Cox and Walter C. MacDonald were gold medalists in UBC's first two graduating classes in medicine;
- In 1956 and 1958, gold medals in commerce were won by Geoffrey Conway and Donald F. Cox.

Several of UBC's small and elite honours programs, especially within the Humanities, could hardly have existed without a nucleus of top stu-



Rhodes Scholar
and UVic Political Science
Chairman Walter D. Young



Student night at Gibson's
bowling alley.
PHOTO BY KEN

dents who had begun their university education on the Victoria campus. In 1959, for example, eighteen Arts and Science students graduated from UBC with first-class honours; of these, eight were from Victoria College. The College's virtual stranglehold on UBC's top academic awards became a standing joke in the 1950s—a source of local pride, and perhaps of some embarrassment across the water. Strange though

as the Young Building). The tenancy agreement that had resolved the October 1946 Craigdarroch crisis kept the Lansdowne physical campus under the jurisdiction of B.C.'s Departments of Education and Public Works. This meant, in effect, that the Normal School, with the smaller student body, could play the role of squire and landlord, while the larger Victoria College found itself cast as the underprivileged poor rela-

The Young Building Auditorium, at a September 1959 assembly.
BILL HALKETT PHOTO



it may seem now in an age when academic accomplishments appear hardly newsworthy, these perennial scholastic triumphs were all heralded with front-page banner headlines in the Victoria papers. On a lesser scale, we may recall, a similar pattern had been apparent some forty years before, when the community reveled in the success of its own Victoria College graduates on the parent campus of McGill in Montreal.

Apart from the academic achievement of alumni, the most striking aspect of the College in its first decade on the Lansdowne campus was its sometimes bizarre struggle to live in harmony with the Provincial Normal School, with which it now shared the distinctive structure opened for teacher training in 1915 (known since 1960

tion, tolerated as a joint occupant only on sufferance. By virtue of holding title to the building, the PNS enjoyed exclusive control over several important areas within it, most notably the auditorium and the gymnasium. As a general rule, the College had access to these spaces only during the few weeks each term when Normal students were off practice teaching.

Thus, against the global backdrop of growing tension between Eastern and Western power blocs in the late 1940s and early '50s, the Lansdowne campus witnessed its own Cold War in miniature, with peaceful coexistence viewed in some quarters as an unattainable goal. Because the building was divided on a plan that gave the Normal School the eastern sector and Vic Col-

lege the west, one could even sense an administrative Iron Curtain separating these two suspicious camps.

One should not, of course, imagine an atmosphere of unremitting hostility. There were several close friendships and family alliances at the faculty level—even a pair of identical twins, the Gaddes brothers (psychologist Bill and music educator Boyce), on opposite sides of the Iron Curtain. To a limited degree, there was some social fraternization between the two student bodies; it helped that the College had a surplus of male students and the Normal School a preponderance of women. However, the two institutions were absolutely separate in their administrative and curricular structures. In educational philosophy and general *Weltanschauung*, they stood in stark contrast to one another. And there was no love lost between the strong-minded and sometimes obstinate leaders who controlled their respective destinies.

The 1949-50 session was a particularly tense year in this saga of coexistence. One afternoon that winter, a cluster of awe-struck College boys

witnessed a public shouting match, in the main corridor, between the gruff but lovable Jeff Cunningham, their biology professor and Vice-Principal, and Harry ("Hap") English, the stern Principal of the Normal School. British Columbians of a certain age may remember H.O. English as the author of a prescribed general science textbook called *Mastering Our Environment*. A Manitoban with a background in agriculture, he was considered a fine science teacher and a capable administrator. From a distance, he conveyed an aura of cheerless austerity—but that was only his public persona, cultivated in an office that didn't exactly encourage frivolity. These two Cold Warriors, Cunningham and English, had known each other for decades, since both were veteran teachers from the Victoria school system. Familiarity, it seems, had not bred mutual love.

College Principal John Ewing was too civilized and refined a man to engage in public displays of bad temper. Yet he too had his breaking point. That limit was obviously reached during the fabled Auditorium Dispute of February



H.O. English

Mr. Harry Oswald English died suddenly on August 4, 1954.

He had taught in Victoria for 32 years, having been appointed to the staff of Victoria High School in 1922 to teach Agriculture at a time when that subject was more widely taught in the schools of B.C. Later he specialized in General Science and Health Education. Mr. English joined the staff of the Provincial Normal School in Victoria in 1938 and became Principal in 1944 succeeding the late Dr. V. L. Denton.

Mr. English was born on a farm in Harding, Manitoba. He was a gold medalist at the University of Manitoba where he took a Bachelor of Arts degree. He first came to British Columbia in 1915 as expert in Soils and Crops with the Department of Agriculture. Later he returned to the family farm and took a degree in Agriculture at the University of Manitoba. For two summers he studied towards a doctorate in education at the University of California.

Mr. English prepared prescribed texts in General Science; he was author of *Mastering our Environment*, and co-author of *Science and Life* and of *Science and Progress*.

During his ten years as a member of Senate, Mr. English showed a keen interest in young people; he argued on the side of youth, always anxious that students should receive the advantages of a good counselling service and of a well-developed athletic programme. He was serious, practical, and intense in his interest in all developments at the University of British Columbia.

Mr. English discovered and emphasized a man's good points. He seemed to have a faith that each young person in his school could succeed; his convictions were so strong that he, in turn, convinced prospective teachers of their innate powers, and encouraged them to tackle and to overcome their problems. He instilled confidence into many teachers and "re-claimed" several "drifters." The qualities most evident in his personality were those of faith, strength, determination, modesty, energy.

Mr. English was an intense lover of sports, a keen athlete, and a believer in the true value of athletics. During his University years he played many games and was a member of the winning hockey team in the Allan Cup series. He collapsed and died of a heart attack on the evening of August 4th while in trophy play on the tenth hole of Uplands Golf Course.

Mr. English was tireless in his daily tasks, in sports and gardening, and in his church work. Deeply religious, he was on the Board of Stewards of the Metropolitan Church in Victoria where for years he assisted in directing finances and the building programme.

The spirit of the pioneer prairie farmer had remained in him, not only as he grew prize raspberries, sweet corn and stringless beans in his vegetable garden, but also in the practical and forthright manner evident in personal relationships and in the administering of his school.

1950, a symbolic brouhaha that deserves some commemoration in these pages. Sublimely silly though it was, it perfectly encapsulates the uneasy political atmosphere that prevailed on the Lansdowne campus of that era.

The problem at issue can be summarized briefly. In preparing the College Players' Club



Ma Norris serves coffee to Jeff and Lucy Cunningham in 1951.

for its forthcoming production of *The School for Scandal*, that "blissful" young English professor, Roger Bishop, had violated the rules prescribed by the Normal School for the proper use and preservation of the auditorium; to wit, he had painted theatrical flats within this sanctuary. What is more, he had defied a warning from H.O. English by entering the auditorium on a Sunday (when access was officially forbidden) in order to repeat the offending act. Ever loyal to a colleague, and humanely aware of the exigencies of theatrical production, John Ewing had come to the auditorium in Bishop's defence, on the Monday afternoon, and there he took the brunt of English's wrath.

What is hilarious about the episode is its documentation in a formal and protracted exchange of correspondence still on file in the UVic Archives. The contest pitted John Ewing, the chess master, against Hap English, the former hockey star. Although both principals had offices on the same corridor, Ewing and English conducted their dispute by mail, composing no fewer than seven impassioned letters in the space of 48 hours. Their respective secretaries,

Dorothy Cruickshank and Marjorie Hoey, must have been breathless from scurrying up and down the hall to deliver this barrage of fiery missives.

In his opening gambit (February 21, 1950), Ewing presents himself as a man who is shocked and puzzled by irrational action (a pose he loved to adopt with wayward students):

Our "meeting" of yesterday afternoon left me very perplexed and dissatisfied. Your angry attack and loud hectoring manner—which, unfortunately, were witnessed by Professor Bishop and by a student who happened to be on the stage—made calm discussion impossible. Not only was I unable to follow the line of your thought, but I was given no opportunity to say anything in reply.

Would the Principal of the Provincial Normal School please put his complaints in writing?

Harry English was not a man to take such an affront lightly. Retaliating in kind a few hours later, he bluntly charges John Ewing with a loss of composure the day before:

My remarks were neither angry nor hectoring. Your unfortunate threat to "get my scalp" merited only one response; namely, an emphatic statement calling your bluff.

This letter continues with a general diatribe about the thoughtlessness of Victoria College students. Then comes the sarcastic clincher: "Since we recognize the fact that they receive very little guidance from you, we are inclined to overlook most of these incidents"

Not allowing Marjorie Hoey's typewriter to cool down, the Normal School Principal dispatched—still on February 21—a long second letter, which provided a detailed catalogue of Roger Bishop's alleged misdemeanours. It ended with a thinly veiled threat to remove any stage flats "or other unusual equipment placed in the Auditorium contrary to the above regulations"

Before the winter sun had set over the Sooke Hills, Ewing had written (and Dorothy Cruickshank had delivered) a somewhat conciliatory reply. In his last sentence, however, the College Principal concluded with an elegant insult:

While I deplore the threatening language in which your final paragraph is couched, I shall adopt the view that the affront—if such it be—is unintentional.

The paper war raged on through the next day and the day after, even after both men had more or less agreed that the immediate problem was resolved. Let us give John Ewing the last word, with an excerpt from one of his two letters dated February 22, 1950:

Permit me to say, for the correctness of the record, that my reference to your "scalp" was a jocular response to your ridiculous threat to have the Players' Club flats thrown into the yard. Moreover your "angry and hectoring manner", which was maintained from the very inception of the interview and was witnessed by two people, is subject to no denial.

As to your animadversions on my fitness or otherwise to guide the fortunes of Victoria College, I am quite unmoved. This is the venerable argument ad hominem, and like all such arguments, it reflects small credit on the source.

Whatever other lesson we can draw from this exchange of barbs, we may agree that the fine art of epistolary invective has deteriorated sadly in the last half-century. Is there a college or university president in British Columbia today who would dare to write such letters, or who could compose them with such panache?



If the College was a rather unwelcome tenant in the main Normal School Building, it did at least have some accommodation that it could consider its own. This was not exactly first-class space, but some of it is remembered with fondness. Jeff Cunningham's biology lab was moved from Craigdarroch in January 1947, and two surplus army huts bought (for \$500 each) to provide a chemistry lab. These laboratories were placed in the hollow to the northeast of the main building, near Argyle Avenue. A simple wooden structure that commanded a rocky outcropping directly north of the main building was fitted out to serve as a cafeteria. This seems to have been a temporary annex erected for the wartime hospital; temporary or not, it is still used a half century later for the Camosun College art program of the 1990s. Because it was not officially transferred to the Normal School in 1946, the Victoria College Council simply took possession. The planning of this cafeteria was a special project of the tireless College Councillor and School Trustee Mrs. Margaret Beckwith—daughter-in-law of that old College loyalist, Mayor J.L. Beckwith; wife of pioneer student Harold Beckwith; mother of two notable VC alumni, John Beckwith and Jean Vantreight; and grandmother of UVic Alumni president Wendy (Vantreight) Gedney. It was Margaret Beckwith who recruited and hired Mrs. Angelina ("Ma") Norris, the legendary manager of that Lansdowne Cafeteria until her retirement in 1966. Mrs. Norris would win



Alan H. Pratt



many tokens of student esteem, including, in 1954, the *Martlet* award of a silver-plated coffee bean for keeping the price of her powerful brew at seven cents a cup.

Students enjoyed a busy social and extra-curricular life in this first decade at Lansdowne. The entire program of activities was directed by an always energetic Students' Council, which finally saw its first woman president, Marion Gibbs, in 1951-52.

The Crystal Garden continued to be the top choice for College dances, though more formal events were held in the Empress Hotel Ballroom. At both unlicensed venues, worldly

Flora Nicholson's production of "The Young Elizabeth" (1954-55) may have been Victoria's first experience of theatre-in-the-round. The title role was played by Patricia Gray (right): "with her beautiful red hair and low, soft voice, she became a truly great Queen Elizabeth" (1955 Tower)

PHOTO BY KEN



W. Harry Hickman
PHOTO BY KEN

The new Ewing Building

sophomores might nonchalantly stash a brown-bagged "mickey" of rye or rum beneath the table, with apparent impunity. Was it the student-veterans who pioneered that audacious custom? During one memorable Christmas dance at the Empress, a major sensation was created when a group of younger faculty arrived in a state of suspicious hilarity. The rumour buzzed around the ballroom that they had enjoyed a bibulous pre-dance party in a room upstairs. (How times had changed since the days of Sissy Russell and Jeanette Cann!)

Athletic facilities were only slightly better than at Craigdarroch, but several good Viking basketball teams came out of the tiny (60' x 30' x 12') Normal gym, while rugby, soccer, and field hockey were played on nearby fields that would later become part of Lansdowne Junior High. Volleyball made its appearance in the mid-1950s. Annual ski excursions to Forbidden Plateau or Port Angeles attracted large numbers of enthusiasts, most of them skiers in name only. The old tradition of the UBC Invasion lived on, to the chagrin of the CPR management, which had to cope with regular complaints about student rowdyism on the midnight boat. One of the chastened miscreants on a 1954 trip to Vancouver was Brian R.D. Smith, a future Mayor of Oak Bay, Attorney-General of B.C., and part-time member of the UVic History Department. He eventually got his revenge on Canadian Pacific by becoming Board Chairman of Canadian National.



On the cultural front, the Players' Club staged consistently good productions; Roger Bishop was succeeded by outside directors Ian Thorne, Katherine Youdall, Elizabeth Knight, and—a perennial choice—Flora Nicholson, who introduced Victoria to theatre in the round. The College Glee Club was revived in 1952 under conductor Charles Palmer, who was followed for some years by Roberto Wood. From 1947 onward, the yearbook was known as *The Tower*, whereas the newspaper once called *The Microscope* was rechristened *The Martlet* in 1948-49, under editor Connie Armstrong. On November 21, 1955, students inaugurated CJVC, "the Voice of College Radio," an in-house service to the cafeteria. This activity would grow steadily in sophistication as it evolved into UVic's quasi-professional CFUV.

There were dozens of other special interest clubs. Worthy of mention is the Jazz Society, if only because it was animated in the early fifties by the amazing Alan H. Pratt, Victoria College's first severely disabled student. Confined to a wheelchair as a result of childhood polio, Alan attended lectures on a part-time basis for several years, prior to his untimely death in 1955. As passionate about Mozart as about Duke Ellington, he was a well-known ham radio operator, a CJVI disk jockey, an omnivorous collector, and a bibliophile. A man with as many interests as he had loyal friends, he was one of the College's truly memorable personalities.

While the war veterans were disappearing from the scene in the late 1940s, the campus saw the formation or reorganization of reserve service training units—the U.N.T.D. (under Lt. Cmdr. Rodney Poisson) for naval cadets; the C.O.T.C. (Bob Wallace and Charles Howatson) for army; and the U.R.T.P. (Grant McOrmond) for air force.

As Jeff Cunningham approached retirement in 1951, the choice of a new Vice-Principal was recognized as having unusual significance: it would clearly be the anointing of John Ewing's eventual successor. No one realized, of course, just how soon that succession would occur. Both on and off campus, there were a few eyebrows raised when the College Council, following its meeting of February 12, announced that the new Vice-Principal would be Dr. W. Harry Hickman, head of modern languages. Some

observers had apparently been rooting for mathematics head Bob Wallace, who had greater seniority and higher visibility in the community.

It cannot have been an easy decision for the Council. Bob Wallace was a very popular teacher, whose spontaneous cordiality was marked by a totally guileless common touch. He had recently shown a real flair for administration in his launching of an Evening Division program in 1948. Harry Hickman, however, was also a man of abundant virtues. Although less gregarious than Bob Wallace, he too was an extremely effective teacher, and always displayed genuine warmth and sympathy in his relationship with students. Hickman's respect among his colleagues had been evident in his election as founding president of the Victoria College Faculty and Staff Association in 1949. In this, as in all administrative duties, he had shown an unusually quick and logical mind, along with a meticulous concern for detail. Most importantly, his academic credentials were excellent. A UBC gold medalist (as was his wife Grace), Harry had achieved a superlative record en route to his doctoral degree from the Sorbonne, and his dedication to academic standards was second to none. He was an urbane and articulate public speaker (and perfectly bilingual, for whatever that counted in 1951). In a day when Victoria could be fairly described as a cultural wasteland, he was deeply committed to music and the visual arts. Although Bob Wallace, too, would play many crucial roles in years ahead, the choice of Harry Hickman turned out to be ideal for the coming decade.



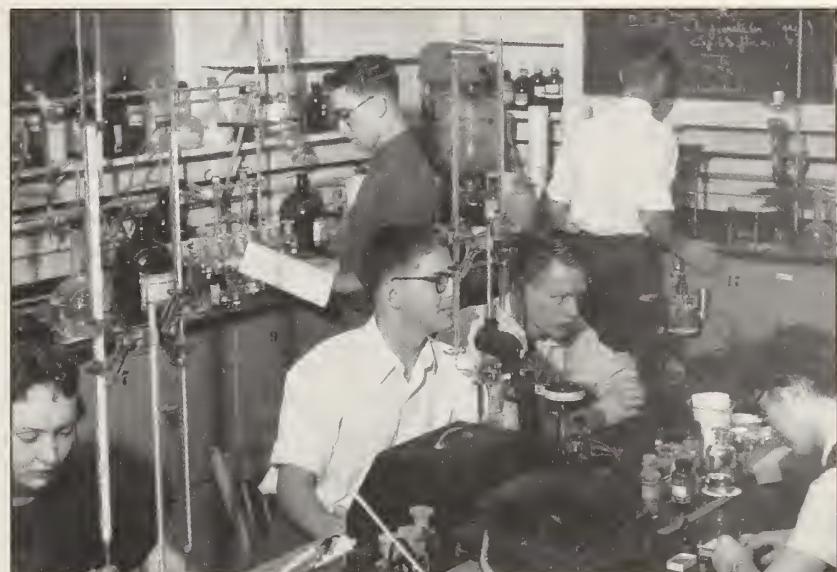
Let it not be assumed that the cosy world of the Lansdowne campus was one congenial family. Within the Victoria College community there were some weird and wonderful personal feuds, of which students were only dimly aware.

Most notorious was the estrangement that developed between the two senior colleagues in English and History, Roger Bishop and Syd Pettit. These two, who were both key players in the development of the library, had a traumatic falling-out over that all-important facility: they were antagonists, it seems, in a subtly devious struggle to procure for their own disciplines the lion's share of a special \$1,000 allocation for new acquisitions. When Dr. Ewing sided with Bishop in this comic-opera battle of the books, a

wedge was driven between the two largest units in the humanities. That climate of rivalry and mutual disparagement continued even into the UVic era: it was not dissipated until the two stubborn and unrepentant warriors were driven into each other's arms by the assaults upon the old regime that characterized the late sixties.



A wild party in the Student Union Room, 1955



Vic College Chemistry lab in the 1950s

The English Department itself operated in an administrative climate of ill-concealed hostility. Throughout the first decade on the Lansdowne campus, it consisted of three men who were all lively, scholarly and popular teachers, but who were curiously incompatible personalities: Bishop, Rodney Poisson, and Grant McOrmond. (While Bishop was on leave from 1947 to 1949, the campus had briefly enjoyed the meteoric presence of the witty and flamboyant Dr. Austin L. Wells; but that is another story.) Considering

Provincial Normal School, Victoria

**REPORT OF HENRY C. GILLILAND, M.A., PRINCIPAL.
OUR SYSTEM OF TEACHER EDUCATION**

The pattern of instruction at Victoria Normal School was a combination of several main factors. There was a study of children and their ways of learning rather than a general study of psychology. Methods of teaching in each subject were very definitely combined with a study of the actual subject-matter to be taught in the elementary and junior high schools and with a concern for the ways in which it could be educative for children. All three of these factors were centred in and informed by a continuous weekly system of observation, followed at intervals throughout the year by unbroken periods of teaching, thereby to centre attention on the whole process of teaching. The time spent in the schools thus working with children amounted to over ten weeks during the year

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE VICTORIA NORMAL SCHOOL.

The Provincial Normal School at Victoria opened its first session in January, 1915 Its forty-second and final session was closed on June 15th, 1956.

The first principal of the School was Donald L. MacLaurin, B.A., Ph.D., whose service continued from January 1st, 1915, for over seventeen years until October, 1932, when he was made Assistant Superintendent of Education for British Columbia. He was followed by Vernon L. Denton, B.A., D.C.L., whose term of office was from October, 1932, to May 24th, 1944. Harry O. English, B.A., B.S.A., was principal from September 1st, 1944, until August 4th, 1954. The writer was in charge from August 15th, 1954, until August 31st, 1956.

The vice-principals of the School were: Harold L. Campbell, B.A., M.Ed., LL.D., September 1st, 1938, to August 31st, 1941 (made Municipal Inspector of Schools for Victoria, now Deputy Minister and Superintendent of Education); Harry O. English, B.A., B.S.A., December, 1941, to August 31st, 1944; Miss Henrietta R. Anderson, M.A., Ph.D., September 1st, 1944, to July, 1946 (superannuated); Henry C. Gilliland, M.A., September 1st, 1946, to August 14th, 1954.

The administration of the School continued in operation during the summer of 1956 to conclude its affairs. Its other function, in friendly co-operation with Dr. W. H. Hickman, principal of Victoria College, was to prepare for a new session of teacher education and for the opening of the Victoria branch of the new College of Education as part of a new Victoria College created by the union of the Normal School and the old Victoria College on September 1st, 1956. May this union be productive of great progress in teacher education.

Public Schools Report 85 (1955-56), pp. FF 46-50



Henry C. Gilliland

Harry English helps students in the Normal School Library.



himself the senior scholar of the three, Poisson resented Bishop's official leadership, which included his legitimate right to determine teaching assignments and his *de facto* authority to decide texts, curriculum, and academic methodology. Grant McOrmond, as the youngest member of the triumvirate, had to serve as peacemaker and intermediary; he has described department meetings where he was actually required to relay formal messages between his senior colleagues. Improbable as it may seem, this strained relationship resulted in one of the strongest academic programs of the Lansdowne era: Victoria College sent on to Roy Daniells at UBC a steady stream of outstanding English honours candidates.



Even before the move from Craigdarroch, Dr. Ewing had shrewdly recognized the need to find seed money for future capital projects. In 1946 he established a special bank account in which to set aside surplus funds from federal D.V.A. grants, paid annually in support of veterans' re-education. Thus began a trust fund that would evolve into the more formal Victoria College Foundation. At Lansdowne, the opportunity soon arose to buy six acres of land from James Lyle Dunlop, the neighbour immediately to the east, whose heritage house itself would later become part of the Lansdowne campus. This six-acre purchase was quietly arranged by the Honourable William T. Straith, Minister of Education and former law partner of College Council Chairman Joseph Clearihue. By the spring of 1950, planning was under way for a new Library-Administration building, estimated to cost a substantial \$250,000. In April 1951, government funding approval had been given and construction begun. But on February 28, 1952, just a month before the planned completion date, the College was profoundly shocked to learn of John Ewing's sudden death from a heart attack, at the age of 63. In his eight years of office, he had provided sage and scholarly leadership, and it was highly appropriate that the new building would soon bear his name.

Here is an excerpt from the Council's memorial tribute of March 11, 1952:

. . . In his passing this institution has sustained a heavy loss for in him was to be found that rare combination of a competent scholar, a stimulating teacher and an able administrator. The sincerity of purpose that motivated his action coupled

with a genial personality made him a friendly colleague, the loss of whom is felt by us personally and collectively. At heart he was a great humanitarian and in consequence he exerted a salutary influence on the students of this institution and the youth of this province generally—an influence that will live on and be his lasting memorial.

The UBC Senate's memorial concludes with these words:

. . . No recitation of his qualities and achievements can convey what those who knew him best will always remember: his transparent honesty, his unflagging zeal, his personal modesty and charm. His influence was greater than he ever knew; his example and memory will be a continuing presence to those with and for whom he laboured.



At its meeting of May 12, 1952, the Victoria College Council confirmed Harry Hickman's appointment as Principal, promoting him also to full Professor (a rank that UBC had hitherto accorded only to John Ewing and Jeff Cunningham). At the same meeting, the Council began to plan a 50th Anniversary celebration, aimed largely at strengthening the library by means of a special public fund drive. Drastic action was needed in this regard: the library had doubled in the half dozen years at Lansdowne, but was still a meagre collection of some 10,000 books.

On October 15, 1952, the College launched its anniversary celebration with the opening of the Ewing Building. Mrs. Tilly Rolston, Education Minister in the recently elected Social Credit government of W.A.C. Bennett, proudly declared that this new structure would serve Victoria's needs for higher education until 1967. Myfanwy Spencer Pavelic, whose aunt Sara Spencer had been a student in the first class of 1903, unveiled her splendid memorial portrait of John Ewing. (This painting had been funded by a student donation, through the Alma Mater Society, of library "caution money" from the previous academic year.) An energetic committee of faculty, staff, and alumni volunteers was now hard at work on the 50th Anniversary Library Fund. Thanks largely to this campaign, the collection would be increased to 20,000 volumes by 1955, under Librarian Albert Spratt.

Because the College was now serving the tiny cohort of depression babies born in the 1930s, enrolment had decreased almost to Craigdarroch levels: in the fall of 1953, registration figures reached a low for the Lansdowne campus of only 290 students, 209 in first year and 81 in

second. However, everyone was aware of the population bulge moving up through the school system, and many sensed that there would soon be dramatic changes. Now that Victoria College had expanded into the new Ewing Building, the long cherished dream of a degree-granting university was beginning to take shape once again. Faculty members realized that the institution was poised on the brink of transformation;



How Normal Can You Get?

several had taken unpaid leaves of absence in order to complete their doctoral degrees, and some were now embarking on serious programs of research. An institutional precedent would be established on March 8, 1954 when Reid Elliott (Economics) was granted "professorial leave" on partial salary for 1954-55, at the request of the Canadian Social Science Research Council. At that same meeting, the College Council awarded special research funding to Lewis Clark (Chemistry) and William Gaddes (Psychology). One hopes that Lew and Bill did not squander these munificent grants, which amounted to \$175 and \$135 respectively.



As Victoria College approached the end of its first decade at Lansdowne, three events deserve special mention.

First was Bob Wallace's appointment as Vice-Principal, effective January 1, 1953. While continuing to serve as Head of the Mathematics Department, Bob began to exhibit during the 1950s his unique gift for building bridges between campus and community—a talent that

would reap a harvest of goodwill over the next twenty years. By his wise and imaginative development of the Victoria College Evening Division, he made available to citizens at large a wide range of credit and non-credit courses, thus laying a strong foundation for UVic's adult education and university extension programs. In a more general sense, Bob was the College's unofficial ambassador to the outside world: he knew and understood the people of Victoria at every social level, and he acquired an uncanny skill for anticipating and solving any problems that might arise in the interaction of town and gown.

The second event of note was the incorporation of the Victoria College Foundation, a body that had long been needed to receive and manage gifts and other funds received in trust. The Foundation's establishment in 1954, through Bill 27 of the B.C. Legislature, was prompted by the \$10,000 Benjamin Pearse bequest, revealed in July 1902 but not actually received until the death of Pearse's widow Sarah Jane more than fifty years later. The author of this legislation was Judge Joseph Badenoch Clearihue, College Council Chairman since 1947 and a lifelong crusader for the institution that he had attended in its very first year. A Rhodes Scholar and World War I military hero, Joe Clearihue had capped a long legal career with his appointment as Judge of the County Court of Victoria, in October 1952. Having served as Provincial MLA for Victoria from 1920 to 1924, and as Alderman for the City of Victoria from 1925 to 1928, he was a man whose shrewd political instincts were well honed by practical experience. He would render incomparable and wide-ranging service to Victoria College and UVic through the 1950s and 1960s; but there was probably no single challenge that he enjoyed more than drafting legislation. The Victoria College Foundation Act of 1954 was a useful warmup exercise for the Universities Act of 1963, of which Joe Clearihue was a major architect.

Yet another piece of legislation, the Victoria College Act of 1955, was probably the most significant event in the institution's history to date. Now, for the first time, Victoria College would be incorporated as a legal entity; hitherto, its various governing bodies had been recognized in law as having only limited authority to represent the parent university, whether McGill or UBC, through the Victoria School Board. Now its Council would receive an annual operating

budget from the Provincial Government, by direct vote of the Legislature. Most important of all, the new Act would bring about the merger of Victoria College and the Victoria Provincial Normal School, as part of a comprehensive change in British Columbia's approach to teacher education.

The staffs of the College and Normal School heard first about this pending merger through a

visos. These included the retention of "Victoria College" as the name of the composite institution and an insistence that "the historic role of Victoria College as an Arts College for the academic and professional education of students in all faculties be protected." Everyone also realized that it would not be easy to integrate two groups of employees who had very different academic qualifications and levels of pay. Here Normal



Faculty and Staff of the Victoria Provincial Normal School, 1953-54. L-R (standing) Henry C. Gilliland (Vice-principal), Hugh E. Farquhar, Dr. F. Henry Johnson, Harry O. English (Principal), George A. Brand, D. Boyce Gaddes, A. Wilfrid Johns; (seated) Grace D. Tuckey (Librarian), D. M. Daniels, Kathleen M. Baker, Winnette A. Copeland, Marjorie A. Hoey (Secretary).

report presented on November 22, 1954, by Harold L. Campbell, Deputy Minister of Education. Alarmed at the possible implications, the Victoria College Faculty held an extraordinary meeting on Saturday, November 27; recording secretary Phoebe Noble described the discussion as "spirited and highly disorganized." The upshot was an urgent study committee under Lewis Clark. This was not the first time that the integrity of the institution had been threatened by a proposal that could drastically alter its character and academic status.

On January 19, 1955, Dr. F. Henry Johnson, Coordinator of Teacher Education, presented to the College Council a draft Victoria College Act (Bill 43), "as prepared by a joint committee of the University, Victoria College and the Department of Education." By the end of that month, Lew Clark's committee urged Faculty to accept the Act—realistically viewing it as a *fait accompli*—but qualified its approval with several pro-

School staff members had the most to lose, since their salaries tended to be higher than those of comparable College faculty.

The legislation called for over a year's interval between the passage of Bill 43, in March 1955, and the date it was to take effect, September 1, 1956. With misgivings on both sides—for the Normal School, too, was fiercely proud of its historic and independent role—the two institutions waited nervously for the union to be consummated.

A Community Gets Involved: 1955-1959

THE Victoria College Act of 1955 did much more than combine a two-year liberal arts college and a Provincial Normal School: it heralded the almost certain development of a degree-granting institution in the city of Victoria. To all outward appearances, the purpose of the Government initiative was merely to transfer responsibility for teacher training from the two Provincial Normal Schools to the Provincial University. This move had a relatively minor effect upon UBC, which was already a large, complex, and powerful institution; it proceeded to absorb the Vancouver Normal School without dramatic consequences. In Victoria, however, the parallel transfer meant the merger in 1956 of two hitherto small and quiet operations into a combined institution of new stature and significance. For over fifty and forty years respectively, Victoria College and the Victoria Provincial Normal School had been pursuing their modest academic goals with great effectiveness, but with no grand ambitions. Suddenly, in 1955, it appeared that the new Victoria College might contain the nucleus of a future degree-granting university. This idea

If the Department of Education entertained such notions, one can be sure that visions of a university were even more apparent on the Lansdowne campus in that spring of 1955. Some fifteen months before the consequence of the new Act were to be felt, the prevailing mood was one of buoyant optimism. The practical need for a transitional year gave the new College Council a heaven-sent opportunity to hold a series of regular meetings—ten in all between June 1955 and August 1956—in order to develop forward planning, while the old Council (essentially the same members, wearing different hats) carried out the routine and familiar business of campus management. The psychological contrast between the two Councils is reflected in their Minutes. The virtually autonomous new body, freed at last from its rather parochial School Board orientation, began at once to flex its muscles—with the full support and encouragement of the UBC members who now formed a greater proportion of its membership.

It should be stressed how cordial and cooperative was the relationship with UBC, now and in the years to follow. Though UBC President Norman MacKenzie might sound on formal public occasions a trifle patronizing, he genuinely welcomed the prospective growth of his Victoria affiliate, since the Point Grey campus was faced with the looming threat of an enrolment explosion. His assumption, of course, was merely that Victoria College, as a satellite campus, would soon be in a position to offer a full undergraduate program in Arts, Science, and Education. He had a tacit understanding with the B.C. Department of Education that there would be no full-fledged rival university in the Province, at least until the time when all of UBC's urgent needs for accommodation had been secured on the Point Grey campus. With that fairly reasonable proviso, MacKenzie's attitude toward the College for the balance of the 1950s can be described as one of sympathy and pride. On those frequent occasions when he himself was not free to travel to Victoria in order to attend a College Council meeting, he would send one of his most respected senior faculty members—humane scholars like Harry Logan, Roy Daniells, Ian McTaggart Cowan, Fred Soward, Stanley Read, Stephen Jennings, Ron Jeffels, Malcolm McGregor, and Geoffrey Andrew—or Registrar Jack Parnall (Vic College 1931-33). Throughout the Minutes of the

The Hon. Ray G. Williston



had taken clear shape in the forward planning of the Honourable Ray G. Williston, Minister of Education, and Dr. Harold L. Campbell, his Deputy. Both men had strong links with the institution and high hopes for its development.

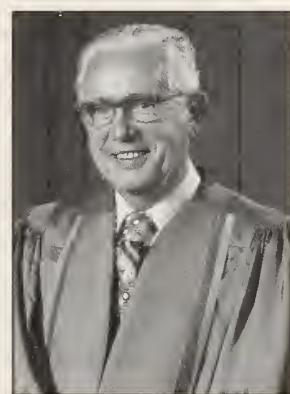
period, one will search in vain for an occasion where a UBC representative took action to block or thwart any aspiration for Victoria College growth or development. On the contrary, these wise and eminently reasonable men were often the initiators of progressive action, and were effusive in their praise of the College's academic achievements. One cannot understand the events of Victoria College's final decade without realizing the depth of mutual respect and affection between the College and its parent institution.

The eleven regular members of the new Council represented a range of talent and experience. Of the five *ex officio* members, four were holdovers from the old Council: Principal Harry Hickman, President MacKenzie, UBC Arts and Science Dean Sperrin N.F. Chant, and Victoria Municipal Inspector of Schools John Gough. A dynamic newcomer was UBC's founding Dean of Education, Neville V. Scarfe. Among the six lay members, by far the most conspicuous and influential was Council Chairman Judge Clearihue (a UBC appointee), whose passionate dream of a degree-granting university in Victoria was becoming almost an obsession. The other UBC appointee was a new face, *Victoria Daily Times* publisher J. Stuart Keate, a veteran newspaperman of liberal (and Liberal) inclination, much admired for his energy and drive. The School Board contingent remained unchanged, in trustees Walter P. Jeune and W. Humphrey Golby; though they were able men, their influence declined sharply once the School Board no longer controlled the College purse-strings. The real work-horses of the Council would turn out to be the two Government appointees—anything but Government sycophants!—Provincial Archivist-Librarian Willard E. Ireland and prominent Victoria lawyer Lloyd G. McKenzie. Exceptionally bright and perceptive men, both endowed with a keen sense of public commitment and unusually shrewd political instincts, Ireland and McKenzie would give a combined total of forty years of volunteer service to the institution.

This was the Council, then, that began to address the question of the College's future in the spring of 1955. Because this was the very body that would be subjected within a short time to public charges of inertia and lack of imagination, it is only fair to point out that there was nothing sluggish or short-sighted about its

activities that first year. The Council's top priority, naturally enough, was to seek room for academic expansion by extending the boundaries of the beautiful campus at Lansdowne and Richmond Roads. Refusing to take no for an answer, Principal Hickman and Chairman Clearihue fired a barrage of letters at the Managing Director of the Hudson's Bay Company in Winnipeg, Mr. P.A. Chester, insisting that the HBC Uplands Farm property adjacent to the Lansdowne campus—a prime target for residential subdivision—should in the public interest be made available for sale to the College. The desired breakthrough occurred on September 29, 1955, when Mr. Chester suggested an arbitration board of three to determine a fair price for this land to the east and northeast of the original Normal School grounds. Leaping at his proposal, the Council named its arbitrator in October as Major H. Cuthbert Holmes, a staunch friend and alumnus of the College. Concurrently on other fronts, this new Council planned meetings with the Minister of Education, arranged to have a Department of Education architect plan a new campus concept, and formed a Committee on Buildings and Campus Extension under the chairmanship of Lloyd McKenzie.

We shall see that there was almost a year's time-lag between this flurry of activity and the first public awareness that a degree-granting university might be in the offing for Victoria. In retrospect, that slippage seems quite remarkable—almost as if the College Council had been working furtively in order to avoid attracting public attention. The real explanation appears to have been a determination on the Council's part to foster a process of gradual evolution, so as to allow Victoria College time to develop its campus, its physical facilities, and its academic programs before any dramatic political action might be contemplated. However, there was nothing deliberately secretive about the Council's proceedings. In that era, all governing bodies in British Columbia higher education held their meetings in camera, and seldom issued press releases. (This, by the way, was in marked contrast to the practice for School Board meetings, which had always been open to the public and reported in great detail.) Although *Times* publisher Stuart Keate was of course privy to the College Council's plans, he evidently chose not to exploit his appointed position in the columns



Willard E. Ireland: he served twenty-one years on the College Council and UVic Board of Governors.

In 1961 admiring a photograph of E.B. Paul are members of a three-generation Victoria College family. L-R: grandson John Thomson; Philip D.P. (Pip) Holmes, a future UVic Board member; H. Cuthbert Holmes (VC 1906-08); and Vincent Holmes.



of his newspaper. When Victoria's other paper, *The Daily Colonist*, began in 1956 to trumpet the idea of a major university in the city, as if this were a revolutionary notion, Keate very likely smiled at the thought that his Tory competition had discovered last year's news. Among the general public, however, it would be a novel concept.

Before that story broke, the Board of Arbitration held its first meeting on February 1, 1956 to determine the price of the Hudson's Bay property needed for campus expansion at Lansdowne. The proposed purchaser, on behalf of Victoria College, was the Department of Public Works of the Province of British Columbia. An astonishing feature of the arbitration hearings, which ran on for the whole of 1956, was the fact that counsel for the Province of B.C. was none other than Joseph B. Clearihue—his position as County Court judge notwithstanding. Joe Clearihue's personal papers in the UVic Archives document his inspired and supremely impudent proposal—alas, unsuccessful—that the HBC should freely donate the land in question, as allegedly required by its original charter. In preparation for this argument, Joe had conducted extensive historical research on the "Company of Adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay."

In March 1956, the idea of a new university caught the attention of Victorians at large. On

Thursday, March 22, the *Colonist* reported in its lead article a speech the previous evening by Minister of Education Ray Williston, who had projected expansion at UBC to over 33,000 students in thirty years' time, at an estimated capital cost of \$100 million. The following morning the *Colonist* ran an excited editorial entitled "Thirty Years Hence." Why, it asked, should all the expansion be at UBC? Why should Victoria College not absorb some of the projected growth? Shouldn't some thought be given to expanding the College's site in order to cope with future needs?

In a feature article on Sunday, March 25, *Colonist* Business Editor Harry Young picked up this idea, resurrecting a 19th century battle-cry: "Why Not a Victoria Varsity?" Father of two Vic College students (one, future mayor Michael Young), he was a shrewd Scot who would berate the College Council continually over the next four years. Harry Young was then a sort of Victorian Jack Webster, albeit more quiet and refined than the man known as Vancouver's "oatmeal savage." In reading Young's vivid prose, one should always hear the vibrant tones of Glasgow:

Town and gown would go well hand in hand in Victoria. Ample winter accommodation—needed for tourists in summer—is available for students; the city happily lacks the underworld tone to which the UBC students are liable to be exposed in

seamy Vancouver; and so far as winter weather is concerned there is no comparison between the two cities.

The article pointed out that Victoria had excellent medical facilities for an eventual medical school, a good climate for the arts, and a willingness to absorb research not dependent on industry. As Harry Young concluded,

A university certainly would give Victoria another *raison d'être*. It would add life and youth to a city which is predominantly mature. It would certainly not lower the tone of the city or upset the tourist purists . . .

Anyway for my book I would prefer in Victoria a university city like Oxford or Cambridge to a holiday resort like Brighton or Blackpool.

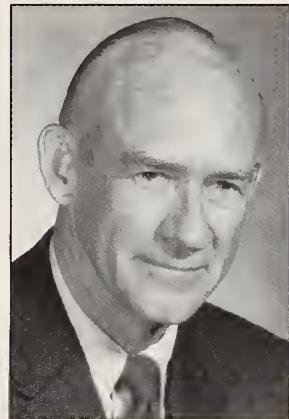
Judge Clearihue must have clapped his hands in joy: his was no longer a voice crying in the wilderness. The public imagination had been fired.

The future campaign might have proceeded with calm tranquillity had it not been for the question of a permanent site for the university. At its meeting of May 7, 1956, the College Council's Building Committee actually suggested finding an entirely new campus site if the adjacent Hudson's Bay property should be unavailable; but the Council had established that land acquisition as its prime strategy. On

December 10, the Council learned that the Board of Arbitration report was imminent; two days later, the report set a price of \$4,100 an acre on the parcel of 35.5 acres (net area). The site problem seemed to be happily settled once and for all on February 15, 1957, when the provincial cabinet authorized the purchase of this HBC Uplands Farm for the future expansion of Victoria College, whose beautiful Lansdowne campus was now increased fourfold, to almost 47 acres. (It would later grow to some 54 acres, with the purchase of Dunlop House and properties on Argyle Avenue.)

At that same meeting in December 1956, however, the Council heard Joe Clearihue read a letter written on November 30 by William C. Mearns, a Victorian (Vic College 1926-27) then resident in Vancouver. Here is Bill Mearns's proposal, which turned out to be singularly prophetic:

May I suggest that consideration be given to the purchase of property owned by the Hudson's Bay Company lying to the north of Cedar Hill Crossroad in the Municipality of Oak Bay. This property, I believe, is in two parcels, one of which consists of approximately ninety acres lying to the west of Finnerty Road, and another of approximately fifty acres lying to the east of Finnerty Road. In addition to these two parcels of land, may I suggest



William C. Mearns,
a member of UVic's
Board of Governors
from 1963 to 1969.

Biggest Day in City's Academic Life

Beth Elément Times 25

First Graduation Class Steps Forward

Birth of a University for Victoria

Town and Gown Go Hand-in-Hand Adding Life, Youth

Large thousands of other Vancouverites ... The Daily Colonist is happy to congratulate Victoria University on the eve of the convocation at which degrees will be conferred upon the successful candidates in its first graduation class.

... *It is a day of great importance in the history of our city, and we are very proud to be a part of it.* The Daily Colonist wishes to thank the Chamber of Commerce for its support and encouragement in this venture. The Chamber has been a valuable ally in our efforts to establish a university in Victoria. We are grateful for their continued support and encouragement.

Strong Support Forecast

The new stage of interest toward a university in Victoria has been a remarkable development in recent years. The Chamber of Commerce has been a leader in this movement, and we are grateful for their support and encouragement.

One of the most important developments in recent years has been the formation of the Victoria University Committee. This committee has been instrumental in the success of our campaign for a university in Victoria. They have provided valuable support and encouragement to us throughout the process of establishing a university in Victoria.



These Men Sparked University Fight

First public bids to support the formation of a full university for Victoria were the Chamber of Commerce. Its sub-committee had been in the battle since April 1957 and its activity sparked public interest in the project. Led by Captain G. Ronald Newell, the committee dedicated itself to give Victoria a university of which it would be proud for years. Most of these men have now been

accomplished in the new building and wing project just announced. With Captain Newell throughout the long campaign as its chairman, were Conway Parrott, Fred Manning, Bill Mearns, Doug Abbott, Arthur Burns, Hugh Stephen, Alan Pendray, Harry Young, and others. John Copinger is secretary.

Impressive Plan
\$5,000,000
First Step
Underway

An immediate start is slated for construction of the first \$5,000,000 step to be established of Victoria University on a ideal campus of 260 acres at Gordon Head.

Apartment Centres

Strip of Property

In 1961, members of the Chamber of Commerce University Committee would be acclaimed as public heroes at the end of their four-year campaign. This *Colonist* story saluted (top row, L-R) Ron Newell, Douglas Abbott, Arthur Burns, Fred Manning, J.A. Pendray, Hugh Stephen; (below) Conway Parrott, W.C. Mearns, Harry Young, and John Copinger (Secretary).

Coveted as a site for the new university was the World War II Gordon Head Army Camp, here seen in 1943, looking south toward Mt. Tolmie.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF CANADA



During World War II, a small and inconspicuous hut at Gordon Head, located where the George and Ida Halpern Centre for Graduate Students now stands, housed a top-secret Canadian Navy radio receiving post known as "Y-Station."

Here, Japanese signals were tracked throughout the war. As V-Hut, it was UVic's first Student Health Centre, and was later moved to become a Day Care facility.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF CANADA

further that consideration be given to the acquiring of a fifty-seven acre parcel of land presently owned by the City of Victoria, I believe, and bounded by Finnerty Road, Sinclair Road, Haro Road and Dawson Road. A fourth parcel that could possibly be acquired is that area owned by the Dominion Government and used as an Army training camp. This parcel lies to the north of Dawson Road and to the west of Finnerty Road. The four parcels suggested would then provide an area considerably in excess of two hundred acres, and I think would be a very minimum of ground area necessary to take care of Victoria College

in the old Monterey Restaurant at Douglas and Hillside, the Victoria Chamber of Commerce's Industrial Development Committee became fired with enthusiasm for the cause of a university in Victoria. Bill Mearns, it seems, had shared his ideas with his friends Doug Abbott and Ron Newell.

So it came about that on January 12, 1957, Chamber of Commerce President Austin Curtis announced the creation of a special University Committee as one of the Chamber's prime activities for the coming year. Chaired by Captain G. Ronald Newell, Victoria Harbourmaster, its membership would soon be established as follows: Douglas R. Abbott, Arthur J. Burns, Fred A.E. Manning, William C. Mearns, G. Conway Parrott, W. Allan Pendray, Hugh R. Stephen, Harry Young, and Arnold E. Webb (Chamber of Commerce Manager, and later Deputy Minister of Public Works). Almost simultaneously, the university cause was espoused by Victoria MLA and alderman J. Donald Smith, only a Socred backbencher, but a running-mate of Public Works Minister W.N. Chant.

Thus began a chain of events that profoundly influenced the development of UVic. The result was a sometimes turbulent alliance of town and gown: the Chamber's ad hoc pressure group seemed on occasion to be working at cross purposes with Joe Clearihue's Victoria College Council, despite their commitment to a common goal. Not only did the Chamber's committee disagree openly with the Council about the location of the future campus, it also seldom hesitated to undermine the role of that duly appointed body in the political process. Naturally, this created some confusion and bad feeling. But the pressure group enjoyed the great satisfaction, in the long run, of being right. By an ironic twist of fate, a conservative alliance of businessmen found themselves cast as the progressive champions of radicalism, tilting at the ponderous windmills of academe.

As the issues crystallized over the next few years, there were really four main questions to be resolved, all interlocked and interwoven. Since everyone agreed that Victoria College should, at the very least, expand to offer UBC degrees, the contentious questions were these:

1. Should Victoria have an independent and autonomous university?
2. What type of institution should it be?



requirements even on a relatively short term basis of fifty to one hundred years.

With uncanny precision, Bill Mearns had defined the central nucleus of UVic's future campus at Gordon Head. His is the first documented suggestion that the university's future might lie in that direction.

Still in December 1956, at a dinner meeting

3. Where should it be located?
4. How could it be adequately funded?

In goading—one might say “hounding”—the Victoria College governing body to set its sights as high as possible, the Chamber group and its community supporters performed an inestimable service to higher education in Victoria. Years later, their contributions were fully recognized, and they were individually given places of honour among the historic founders of UVic.

One must be fair to the College Councillors, who were citizens of broad experience and enormous dedication. By tradition, Victoria College’s strength and virtue had resided in its intimacy—an intimacy that encouraged very high standards of undergraduate teaching and scholarship. Faculty and Council alike were aghast at the prospect of a huge impersonal university, often described in unfortunate rhetorical terms as “a clean new industry for Victoria.” There was some anxiety that the Chamber’s university bandwagon was fuelled by the ambitions of real estate speculators and others who cared little for orderly academic growth. This was certainly not true of the leaders in the Chamber’s campaign; but there was very likely an element of Babbittry to be found within the cause. Moreover, one could not ignore the question of financial accountability. Victoria College had substantial assets in the Lansdowne campus and its two existing permanent buildings. Was there any reason to believe that the Bennett Social Credit government would favour the abandonment of these holdings? Just how did anyone suppose that a tiny college would succeed in acquiring hundreds of acres of new campus property?

With the apparent approval of Education Minister Leslie R. Peterson and Public Works Minister W.N. Chant, the College Council affirmed in early October 1957 its unanimous resolve to develop the existing Lansdowne campus as its permanent site. At the College Prize-giving Ceremony on October 18, Judge Clearihue publicly rebuked his downtown critics: “I’m sorry to say that the Chamber committee is



The Gordon Head Airfield, ca. 1932. This bi-plane is probably parked near the modern Ring Road, not far from University Centre.

PHOTO COURTESY OF DAPHNE CARIOU



UVic's designated heritage buildings include R-Hut (a military hospital during and after World War II) and the picturesque water tower on Sinclair Road—in the days of the pioneer Pease family, the Hamsterley Farm Jam Factory.

DRAWINGS BY BARRY F. KING



scuppering us. They have gone to the government and advised them not to give us money for buildings, at our present site. They have set us back three years." Later that month, in a *Colonist* piece called "Step Outside Harry," Council spokesman Lloyd McKenzie urged the Chamber of Commerce enthusiasts to show "more logic and less passion." This at once drew a scathing rebuttal from Harry Young. Tempers

Clearihue and the College Council were quick to realize the potential value of the Gordon Head property for playing fields and other ancillary purposes, irrespective of their wish to keep academic development at Lansdowne. One could now observe signs of greater harmony in the relationship between the College Council and the Chamber of Commerce group.

Quite fortuitously, the federal government had

Vastly enjoying his duties as Visitor to the University of Victoria is Major-General the Honourable George R. Pearkes, V.C., Lieutenant-Governor of B.C.
JIM RYAN PHOTO



were growing short. On November 29, an unrepentant Chamber of Commerce delivered to Premier W.A.C. Bennett a university submission that strongly favoured a fresh start on a much larger campus.

Enter Major-General the Honourable George R. Pearkes, V.C., Member of Parliament for Esquimalt-Saanich. With propitious timing, this twelve-year veteran of the House of Commons had been elevated in June 1957 to the front benches on the government side, and was now Minister of National Defence in the new cabinet of John Diefenbaker. In that winter of 1957-58, General Pearkes was the key figure in a campaign to secure the Gordon Head army camp for the future use of Victoria College and the embryonic university. He was soon approached by Hugh Stephen, Chamber of Commerce President for 1957-58, and by Bill Mearns, acting as a private citizen. General Pearkes also received many overtures, formal and informal, from his old friend Joe Clearihue; for

already decided to transfer the former army camp and adjacent Ministry of Transport land to the Crown Assets Disposal Corporation, which was within the Ministry of the Honourable Howard Green, a highly respected Vancouver MP. The property in question consisted of sprawling fields on both sides of Finnerty Road—119.5 acres of old farmland, all within the boundaries of Saanich. (As yet, there was no hope whatsoever of acquiring the forested Hudson's Bay Company lands that extended southward, between the Oak Bay border and Cedar Hill Crossroad.) The City of Victoria held an option to repurchase that Saanich farmland, which it had once planned to develop as a civic airport; in the 1930s, long before the days of the army camp, these fields were used by private planes, and had been the site of popular flying shows. Now, however, the Victoria City Council waived its rights to the property if the land should be acquired by Victoria College, for college purposes.

Early in March 1958, Howard Green received

an official Victoria College delegation that consisted of Joe Clearihue, Doug Abbott, and Robert A. Wootton. Later that month, the College signed an agreement whereby, for one dollar, it leased for a year the army camp playing fields to the south of Monk Avenue (that is, south of L-Hut and the tennis courts) for "sports and recreational activities." In April, it agreed to purchase three of the existing huts from the Crown Assets Disposal Corporation.

Now Victoria College set its sights on buying the entire 120 acres at Gordon Head. From the B.C. Government, unfortunately, it was getting little encouragement. Despite the fact that Public Works Minister W.N. Chant was posing as the champion of a full-scale university at Gordon Head—for so he appeared in a *Colonist* interview on October 24, 1958—he seemed unwilling or unable to deliver the goods. Perhaps this was because his powerful colleague Leslie Peterson, Minister of Education, represented the interests of UBC and the Lower Mainland. Principal Harry Hickman wrote to Chant on December 6, to ask if the Province would share with Victoria College the substantial costs involved. General Pearkes had received independent appraisals that indicated a price tag of at least \$167,000. Might Mr. Chant even agree to negotiate the purchase with General Pearkes, in Ottawa? On February 4, 1959, Chant replied curtly in two sentences, suggesting that the College ought to convince the Federal Government to transfer the land as a free gift:

I regret to inform you that there is not a complete uniform opinion with regard to the purchase of certain Gordon Head property to immediately enlarge Victoria College Campus. However, if you could persuade the Federal Government to transfer the property to the College as a means on their part of assisting in the future growth of better educational facilities, it would be appreciated by all concerned.

At this point, the College Council made a bold and courageous decision. In a trust fund, prudently built up from Federal Government grants, it had accumulated just enough money to make a plausible bid. If the B.C. Government was not prepared to help, the College would stake these savings to buy the land entirely on its own. This independent course of action set the pattern for the 1960s. Over the next decade, new campus land was acquired slowly and deliberately, parcel by parcel, without provincial assistance.

In February 1959, Dr. Hickman submitted an offer of \$100,000 for the whole 120-acre property at Gordon Head, plus \$15,500 for the buildings. The offer was promptly accepted in Ottawa. On April 10, 1959, a provincial order-in-council was passed, authorizing this purchase (out of College funds) for the agreed total price of \$115,500. For his crucial assistance in the whole process of negotiation, UVic will always



Victoria College's attractive Lansdowne campus exerted a strong emotional appeal.

be indebted to General Pearkes, who fittingly enough became the first official "Visitor" to the University of Victoria in his later capacity as Lieutenant-Governor of B.C.

Meanwhile, in the winter of 1958-59, the College Council was not budging from its resolve to develop the Lansdowne site, where the Ewing Building had been expanded and the newly purchased Gordon Head huts were installed on concrete bases. No doubt there was an emotional factor in this attachment to Lansdowne: with its terraced lawns, its sweeping views, and its handsome heritage building, the former Normal School campus seemed infinitely more attractive than the soggy, bleak, and windswept fields at Gordon Head. The adjacent Uplands Farm acreage that the College now owned on the southeastern slope of Mount Tolmie was no less appealing esthetically—though it must have given fits to government architects and civil engineers who were contemplating the layout of a future university within such a cramped and twisted configuration, almost none of it level ground. Preliminary

plans were actually drawn up for just such a scheme, and today in the UVic Archives one can study the hypothetical designs of a Lansdowne Campus That Never Was. The Chamber of Commerce critics scornfully dismissed this campus site as "the rock pile."

ences, the two sides cobbled together a compromise agreement in November 1958, some months before the purchase of the army camp. If the Chamber would back off on its insistence for Gordon Head, the College Council would campaign vigorously for a proper university

March 27, 1957. Eaton's store welcomes to Toronto the Victoria College Vikings, Western Canada Junior Basketball Champions. Back (L-R): Ken Brousseau, Waldo Skillings, Bob Tomlinson, Ken McCulloch, Bill Garner (coach). Front: Tom English, Doug Flynn, Lance Rossington, Ed Kowalyk, Art Chiko, Fred Martens (manager).



Emotional arguments aside, UBC authorities were urging a course of unambitious conservatism; the Victoria College Council, we must remember, included President Norman MacKenzie and two of his senior deans. In October 1958, the UBC Board and Senate felt moved to issue a strong joint statement in support of a single University of British Columbia, a principle on which MacKenzie was fiercely dogmatic. Joe Clearihue himself was a UBC appointee to the Council, a fact that caused him more than a little discomfort and embarrassment over the next four years. As a lifelong crusader for an independent university in Victoria, he found it almost impossible to be circumspect, especially when he was being sniped at by old Victoria friends who misconstrued his patience as lack of vision and initiative.

A standoff had been reached in the College's relationship with the Chamber of Commerce group. In an attempt to patch up their differ-

(autonomous or not, as time would tell). This diplomatic understanding laid the foundation for a massive public fund drive, the planning of which continued throughout 1959.



Since September 1, 1956, Victoria College had been operating successfully under the terms of Bill 43, having experienced no alarming problems in absorbing the Provincial Normal School. The integration of staff and students was effected within a year or two, and there was now a healthy sense of institutional unity. In the first year of the merger, student enrolment had stood at 575; by 1958-59 it had risen to 869, with the prospect of an even steeper growth chart in the 1960s.

No one could doubt faculty enthusiasm for the university campaign. In the late 1950s, prevailing campus sentiment appeared to favour a degree-granting institution within a single

provincial structure, at least as a transitional strategy. This was often identified as the "California model." On November 22, 1957, faculty passed the following motion:

That Victoria College should evolve as soon as possible to the point at which the students on this campus may qualify for U.B.C. degrees in Arts, Science and Education. (The order in which these programmes are offered at the degree level will be determined by circumstances.)

That honours courses should be offered concurrently with the pass courses whenever possible, and that facilities for honours work in other courses should be developed as rapidly as possible.

Under a newly organized committee system, faculty members were taking a lead in the planning process. On February 10, 1958, the College Council received an incisive 11-page brief entitled "Future Building and Academic Needs of Victoria College"; this had been prepared by the Building and Academic Policy Committees of the College faculty, under the chairmanship of Bill Gaddes. This interesting document charted the course of the institution through 1972, addressing immediate and long-range needs in very specific terms. Library and Science buildings were identified as the most urgent priorities, and the Council was warned that frustration and demoralization might result from the prolonged use of existing facilities, crowded and inadequate as they were. Evidently the Council welcomed this advice, since it approved the faculty brief and sent it forward to the Ministers and Deputy Ministers of both Education and Public Works.

On April 15, 1958, the College Council named seven "Heads of Departments" for those academic disciplines that had three or more full-time teaching staff. All of them men, they were Harry Gilliland (Professor and Director of Teacher Education, thirteen members); Roger Bishop (English, now seven in number); Harry Hickman (Modern Languages, five); Bob Wallace (Mathematics, three); Gordon Fields (Biology, three); Lewis Clark (Chemistry, three); and John Climenhaga (Physics, three). Although there was no extra remuneration involved, the move did enhance the authority of these very able faculty members, who all guided their disciplines into the UVic era. Scholars whose subjects still lacked the departmental cachet in 1958 included Syd Pettit (History), Bill Gaddes (Psychology), Charles Howatson (Geography), Reid Elliott (Economics and Political Science), John

Carson (Classics), and Roy Watson (Sociology). They too deserve credit as pioneer builders of UVic.

In 1958, the University Act was amended to admit two representatives from the Victoria College Faculty to membership on the UBC Senate. (Harry Hickman and Harry Gilliland had already been *ex officio* members.) Joining Senate that fall, Reid Elliott and Bill Gaddes had the satisfaction of participating in UBC's approval of full Third- and Fourth-Year programs on the Victoria campus, to be launched in September 1959 and 1960 respectively.

A heightened professionalism was apparent in the growth and influence of the Faculty Association, formed in 1949. As the decade of the 1950s drew to a close, Association members



worked with the College Council in defining terms of employment, producing a statement known as the "Blue Document"—a precursor of later UVic tenure documents from the 1960s.

The institution was gaining some of the ancillary features of a university. Since 1956 there had been a Student Health Service, founded by Dr. Robert M. Lane (VC 1938-40), 1993 President of the UVic Alumni Association. Director until 1960, Bob Lane was succeeded that year by Dr. J.E. Petersen, who is still wielding his stethoscope at UVic thirty-three years later. Dr. J. Beattie MacLean, appointed Associate

Victoria College's Qualicum Beach contingent for 1959.
(L-R) Ron Kilbey, Margaret McKinnon, Wendy Clay, Sandra Lynn, Joanne Higgins.
BILL HALKETT PHOTO

February 16, 1959:
the Tower is adorned
with a teapot.
VICTORIA PRESS PHOTO



Professor of German in 1956, was given the extra assignment of Student Counselling, and continued those duties until Dr. Esme N. Foord's arrival in 1960.

The union of College and Normal School was reflected in a more powerful athletic program during this period. Now drawing from a wider student body, the Viking basketball team capped an amazing year in 1956-57 by defeating the Winnipeg Imperials to win the Western Canada junior men's championship. A year later, in the spring of 1958, they surpassed this achievement, capturing the College's first national title in any sport. The team travelled eastward in a triumphant tournament campaign that came to a climax with a victory over the Windsor A.K.O.'s. On April 15, the College Council sent letters of congratulations to captain Tom English, coach Bill Garner (himself a Viking star from 1950-52), and faculty mentors Hugh Farquhar and Fred Martens.

A Vic College and PNS alumnus, Hugh Farquhar was a veteran on the Normal staff at the

time of the 1956 merger. Originally a mathematics teacher, he became an administrative factotum in the later College years, devoting his energies mainly to campus planning and the athletic program, of which he became the first co-ordinator in 1956. When he was appointed executive assistant to Principal Hickman in the fall of 1959, Farquhar assumed virtual command of the Gordon Head campus; that September, the renovated army drill hall was put into use for basketball, badminton, and physical education activities.

Fred L. Martens and Maureen Bray Hibberdson had both been appointed to the PNS staff in 1955, continuing at Victoria College to teach methods courses in elementary physical education. Tireless in their devotion to the needs of student teachers, they somehow managed to find additional time and energy to sponsor extra-curricular athletics. Maureen also maintained for many years her own status as a badminton player and golfer of the first rank.

The 1950s can claim a string of A.M.S. presidents who were bound for glory. Dr. Donald E. Cox (1954-55) was UBC gold medalist in commerce, faculty member at Harvard Business School, Vice President of Coca Cola U.S.A., and C.E.O of several major companies. His successor, J. David N. Edgar, became UBC student president, practising lawyer, senior civil servant, and Chairman of the B.C. Police Commission. Dr. A.J. Stewart Smith (1956-57) is an internationally renowned physicist and chairman of his department at Princeton University. W. Douglas Stewart (1957-58), like David Edgar, was UBC student president and a pillar of the legal profession, and is now in the Ministry of the Attorney General. Like his contemporary David A. Anderson (VC 1955-57), Doug served as a Liberal Member of Parliament, representing Okanagan-Kootenay in Ottawa from 1968 to 1974. This must have been a decade for future statesmen: the other side of the House of Commons beckoned to the Hon. Rev. Walter F. McLean, P.C. (1953-55), a tireless worker for CUSO and world development, and a member of Brian Mulroney's cabinet. Another prominent student leader of the period was Robin H. Farquhar (1956-58), who emulated his father Hugh by becoming a university president at Winnipeg and Carleton.

The spring of 1959 seems to have been a particularly happy and optimistic time at Victoria

College. A campus had been bought at Gordon Head, town and gown were joining forces at last in a concerted campaign for a new university, employment prospects were wonderful, and the future of higher education had never seemed brighter.

Students partook of this spirit with light-hearted glee, inaugurating a golden age of campus capers. From Royal Roads Military College, long viewed as the arch-enemy, a nocturnal Vic College raiding-party temporarily "borrowed" a ceremonial cannon, which turned up mysteriously on the steps of the Ewing Building. Thus was born the Gun Club, a.k.a. the Cannon Crew, a proud and fearless society of student pranksters. To promote initiatives of this kind, Anne Mayhew and Ronald Cook (A.M.S. secretary and president that year) donated the Maycock Trophy, a plaque that bore an inspiring dedication:

TO THOSE CHAPS WHO HAVE EXHIBITED AT ALL TIMES THE TRUE SPIRIT OF GOOD SPORTSMANSHIP AND GOOD TASTE, AND WHO HAVE ANSWERED UNFLINCHINGLY THE CALL OF DUTY OF FIELD AND FLAGPOLE, AND TO WHOM WE SAY: "SPLENDID, CHAPS! WELL DONE!"

The Gun Club, of course, received the inaugural award for 1959. From now on, the Maycock trophy would be the ultimate symbol of campus spirit—until the prize shield itself got pilfered once too often.

That sophomore class of 1958-59 could boast one distinction that was unprecedented in the fifty-six year history of higher education in Victoria. Those who wished to pursue a third year of study in Arts, Science, or Education no longer



Sue Dickinson and Heather Stewart display the Maycock Trophy.

needed to cross the water to Vancouver or beyond. Indeed, most of this group could stay in Victoria and look forward to completing their undergraduate degrees at Victoria College in the spring of 1961.

WHEN classes began in September 1959, Victoria College faced its first accommodation crisis since the infamous fall of '46 at Craigdarroch Castle. With third-year studies now added to the curriculum, 1,061 students thronged into inadequate facilities at Lansdowne, while 61 faculty members had to take pot luck for office and laboratory space. There was, however, a sense that the institution was on the move. A two-storey office, classroom, and bookstore building was in the final planning stage, and a new science building seemed a realistic hope. Best of all, the citizens of Victoria—indeed, of all B.C.—were rallying behind the cause of building an honest-to-goodness university on Vancouver Island.

At the opening of the Ewing Building Extension on February 18, 1959, Premier W.A.C. Bennett had promised that his Government

would match, dollar for dollar up to \$1.5 million, all money raised in a Victoria College university campaign. (Two days later, Major H. Cuthbert Holmes—College alumnus, staunch ally, and loyal friend—wrote to Judge Clearihue with a pledge of \$1,000, thus becoming UVic's first recorded donor.) By midsummer, plans for a capital fund drive were well under way. In August, the College Council engaged the firm of Deachman, Fairclough, Parkes and Company to manage the campaign. In November, businessman Richard B. Wilson, future Mayor of Victoria and UVic Chancellor, agreed to be Chairman. Soon a blue-ribbon committee of volunteers had been recruited to provide leadership. Including several members of the Chamber of Commerce group, who had already devoted two years to the cause, the campaign Board of Management read like a Who's Who of

The University Campaign: 1959-1963

Victoria's business and professional establishment. Insurance manager Justin V. Harbord was Vice Chairman. B.C. Electric executive Ernest W. Arnott served as Chairman of the Corporations Division, and banker E.D.B. (Dal) Hawkshaw was a powerful Treasurer. Mr. Justice Jack Ruttan (VC 1929-30) was named to head the Vancouver division; Bob Wallace, fairly enough, was charged with the task of spreading the word

The campaign and the year 1960 were both launched with a flourish on January 8, at a banquet held in the Union Club. Dick Wilson delivered an inspiring pep talk, the text of which has survived. The surprise of the evening was a stunning announcement by Premier Bennett. Exploiting his customary flair for the dramatic, the Premier rebuked local university planners for their timidity. "I'll challenge you," he said.



September 17, 1959.
New students pack the
corridors of the Young
Building. Bewildered
freshmen include Horace
Mayea and Michael Corry.

BILL HALKETT PHOTO

throughout the Province. Strategy was mapped out with great care and imagination. One of the best features of the fund drive was the way it enlisted the cooperation of students, faculty, and staff, who gave unstintingly in time and effort, and contributed substantially in donations and pledges. There have been few endeavours in Victoria history that more thoroughly united the whole community.

"If you will raise your target from \$1.5 million to \$2.5 million, my government will match you dollar for dollar over a five-year period." In 1960, we must realize, \$2.5 million was an astonishing amount—the equivalent of at least \$25 million in 1993. It has been suggested that the Premier's challenge was merely political grandstanding, an offer shielded by his secure belief that the target was unattainable. He had

just been told quietly over dinner by A.E. (Dal) Grauer, B.C. Electric President and Chancellor of UBC, that Victoria College could not realistically hope to raise as much as \$1.5 million. But the challenge seems to have been entirely sincere. Whatever his faults, W.A.C. Bennett was a man of grand vision, superbly attuned to public opinion. He must have sensed the potential goodwill in the local community, becoming a believer in the future prospects of a university in Victoria. Perhaps the Premier also glimpsed a valuable political insight: the development of a strong, independent university in the capital might diminish the influence of the powerful and monolithic UBC. The Romans taught the world about Divide and Conquer.

The College Council accepted the challenge with alacrity at a meeting just three days later. Who would have thought it possible? In seven short months, Dick Wilson's campaigners received individual and corporate pledges of \$1.9 million; and before the five-year period was over, the total would stand at \$2,561,696. If the Premier was bluffing, his bluff had been successfully called. In June 1960, the campaign Board of Management became the University Development Board of Victoria College, and professional fund-raiser Floyd A. Fairclough joined the College staff as the Board's Manager and Secretary. This body would play a central role in the physical planning of the new university.

Realizing the need for strong and visionary financial administration, Harry Hickman began to search for an ideal Bursar. On March 1, 1962, he appointed a young UBC commerce graduate and chartered accountant, Robert W. McQueen, who would provide over thirty years of absolutely solid and imaginative leadership.

Imagination aplenty would be needed in the coming decade, as Victoria College and UVic grappled with the financing of its land acquisition and capital building program. Even after such a successful fund drive, the challenges could never have been overcome without the magnificent bequest of Thomas Shanks McPherson (1873-1962), a man to whom the institution will be forever grateful. A native of Airdrie, Scotland, this shy and frugal bachelor had come to Canada as a boy of nine. A real estate developer and a shrewd investor, he built many houses in the Fairfield district, as well as the Central Building at 620 View Street, in which he had a 50 per cent interest, and the Pan-



January 18, 1961. Flanked by guards John Jones and Staniey Connors, E.D.B. (Dal) Hawkshaw and Betty Beecroft deposit University Fund Drive contributions in the vault at the Canadian Bank of Commerce's main branch.

BILL HALKETT PHOTO

tages Theatre, now the McPherson Playhouse. Despite this important role in the city's development, and a generous record of charitable donations in his lifetime, he was almost unknown to Victorians at large, living quietly and modestly at the Union Club. (He was so thrifty, it was said that you could shave your face by the reflection from the seat of his trousers.) When he died at the age of eighty-nine, on December 3, 1962, the reticent philanthropist left a bequest of \$2,250,000 and his share in the Central Building to the fledgling university, and most of his remaining estate (including the Pantages Theatre) to the city of Victoria. Through his financial adviser, Canada Trust manager Douglas R. Abbott—a member of the Chamber of Commerce's University Committee—McPherson had revealed the terms of his will to Dick Wilson and Victoria College authorities before his death. Their private knowledge of this massive bequest must have eased financial anxieties in 1961, when the institution was required to assume a major burden of debt. The funding problem did not vanish with McPherson's death, for the bulk of his estate was frozen until December 1967. However, an immediate cash legacy allowed work to proceed on the McPherson Library, which fittingly bears the name of this public-spirited benefactor.



Richard B. Wilson



Robert W. McQueen

Students knew that Victoria College had to present an unblemished public image during the early stages of the capital fund drive, and they worked heroically in the common cause; still, there were moments when some of their actions must have given campaign leaders heart palpitations. This, as we have noted, was the golden age of campus pranks; and devil-may-care larceny was raised to new heights of ingenuity in 1959-60. The sheer bravado of these escapades may actually have gained public respect and admiration.

The most celebrated exploit occurred in February 1960, as the fund drive was just picking up steam. It illustrates the principle that one should purloin only those objects that are large, very heavy, useless, and conspicuous.

To commemorate Queen Elizabeth's 1959 visit to Victoria, local sculptor Peggy Walton Packard (VC 1933-35) had been commissioned that year to produce a monumental concrete bust of the Queen, planned for permanent display in Beacon Hill Park. When the work was finished in January 1960, City Council seemed to harbour ungracious second thoughts about the project, and the bust—highly visible and a cause of growing public controversy—was stored in a corridor at City Hall. To make matters worse, it was learned that Mrs. Packard had not yet been paid her fee of \$350. Citizens promptly mounted a satirical "Pennies for Peggy" campaign to reimburse the unappreciated artist and shame the City Fathers.

On Friday morning, February 19, at the precise moment when the Queen was giving birth to Prince Andrew, Victorians were reading a front-page story in the *Daily Colonist*. Screaming headlines blared out the news. "BUST OF QUEEN STOLEN IN RAID ON CITY HALL: Seven-Foot, 500-Pound Statue Gone." Next to the story was the picture of a woebegone city detective, Ray Maitland, wearing regulation fedora and trench coat, holding the five pennies that were found where the statue had stood—the only clue that police could uncover. Acting Mayor Millard H. Mooney was visibly shaken by the event:

"You're kidding—you must be kidding," he told a reporter who telephoned him within minutes of the discovery . . . "It's hard to believe."

Mr. Mooney then committed a spectacularly injudicious gaffe:

"It wouldn't have been so bad if they had taken the one of Captain Foster," he blurted out.

(As any long-time Victorian will recall, Capt. Norman Foster was the revered founder and director of the Victoria Girls' Drill Team; Peggy Packard had completed a bust of this venerable gentleman in 1958, shortly before his death.)

The pranksters could rejoice that the wrath of Victoria was now turned against City Hall. Saturday's paper reported the threat of legal action by a devoted monarchist, who blamed Council for "bringing ridicule on the name of the Queen." Poor Millard Mooney, of course, was the target of predictable indignation. Mrs. Flossie Johnston ("who as Flossie Hughes was 'No. 1' on the roster of the Victoria Girls' Drill Corps") gave vent to her outrage. "Alderman Mooney should know," said Mrs. Johnston, "that we take an extremely poor view of his remark. Furthermore, ours was paid for before delivery."

By Sunday, February 21, the heroic saga was over. Discovered at dawn on the grounds of the Olde England Inn, the bust was hauled away by truck and locked up securely in City Hall, as a cloak of secrecy was thrown over the whole escapade. "The less said about it the better," grumbled Acting Mayor Arthur Dowell, who had mysteriously assumed Alderman Mooney's chain of office over the weekend. Dowell's anger was reserved for ill mannered reporters. He would say only that the incident was "a college prank, a mockery, a tragedy and an insult to the Queen." The news later leaked out that the Queen had been found wearing a scarf around her head. Even if responsible for that indignity, College pranksters would not have condoned the mindless vandalism inflicted on the concrete bust once it was erected in the park. Happily for all concerned, the *Victoria Daily Times* engaged Ottawa sculptor Arthur Price to collaborate with Mrs. Packard in executing a permanent bronze replacement, which may be admired today by the visitor to Queen's Pond at Beacon Hill.

At Victoria College, the student Gun Club was significantly rechristened the ROYAL Gun Club. The 1960 *Tower* reports its membership as Craig Andrews, Mike Bassett, Bruce Chambers, Dick Elwood, Virginia Leeming, Bob McWhirter, Lorne Priestley, former A.M.S. President Tony Robertson, Colin Ross, Dick Tripp, and Keith Webb. The club's year-end failure to win the Maycock Trophy led, not surprisingly, to the theft of that award, which soon



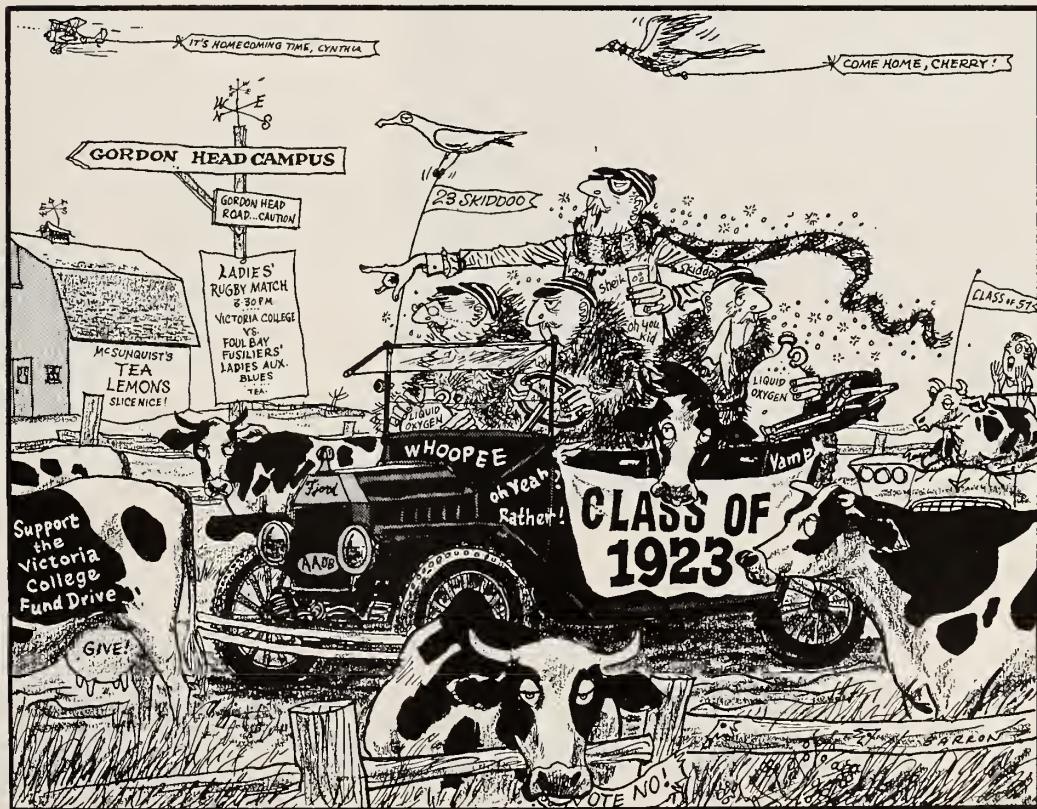
Thomas S. McPherson



Barron, Victoria Daily Times.

September 12, 1959.

"How about this . . . 'You're doing fine, hit that line, run them into the sea . . . Fight on, fight on, SVIAGVCUBCPGVAGHV!'"



Barron, Victoria Daily Times.

November 21, 1959.

"Dash the bovines, I say . . . Full throttle ahead . . .!"

reappeared on the top of the clock-tower. The next year, the trophy vanished forever.



While students played pranks, faculty members found a different outlet for their pent-up creative energy. In December 1961, the English Department got the bright idea of staging a do-it-yourself production of *Othello*, the perennial



March 31, 1960.
Lloyd G. McKenzie turns
sod for the Paul Building.

Shakespearean tragedy on the English 100 course. Senior colleague Chet Lambertson was conscripted to direct; but the éminence grise (a very young éminence grise) was Anthony Jenkins, a recent Cambridge graduate who was then mentor of the student Players' Club. The cast included every able-bodied faculty member in English—even Roger Bishop's wife Ailsa—plus a motley crew of improbable thespians from various other disciplines. (Can that really have been

Head Librarian Dean Halliwell hammering it up alongside young Ian Barrodale of the Mathematics Department?) The principal actors all had some stage experience; and the production was tolerably good, given the makeshift circumstances.

This was amateur theatre par excellence. Cast as Desdemona's father, most grave Brabantio, Dr. Rodney Poisson was—in appearance, at least—a handsome and thoroughly convincing Venetian senator; but he was not altogether persuasive in his stage deportment. Although he had been teaching the play annually for some fifteen years, he found it a little hard to remember his lines. However, he devised an ingenious solution to this problem, pinning pages of his script to the side curtains. Whenever there was a lull in the stage action, Rodney would just mosey over to the wings and rehearse his next speech.

Students attended in droves—hardly a surprise, since they were given no choice in the matter. They probably would have come anyhow, if only to see such as Bob Lawrence, Joan Coldwell, John Hayman, and Jack Ogelsby tread the boards.

Critical opinion was guarded. Under the ominous headline "Style Touches Comedy," Audrey Johnson wryly reflected that most of the cast members might be better suited to comic theatre than to Shakespearean tragedy. However, she did have words of cautious praise for Anthony Jenkins, then making his Victoria stage debut as Iago. Even so, Anthony was deeply wounded by Audrey's suggestion that a "more groomed appearance" would have aided his characterization. 'Twas pitiful, 'twas wondrous pitiful!



Quite naturally, there was a good deal of discussion about the ideal choice of name for the institution of the future. Traditionalists favoured the simple "Victoria College," pointing to such exemplary models as Reed College and Oberlin College in the United States. Other variants included "Victoria University," "Victoria College of the University of British Columbia," and "University of British Columbia at Victoria, Victoria College"—no doubt the inspiration of a marvellous 1959 Sid Barron cartoon in the *Victoria Times*. In 1962, there was widespread support for the unlikely name "ROYAL Victoria University." Luckily, this proposal never reached Buckingham Palace, though it did cross the desk



January 18, 1961.
Ceremonial opening of
the Paul Building. (L-R)
Hon. W.N. Chant,
Richard B. Wilson,
Hon. R.W. Mayhew,
Hon. G.R. Pearkes, Hon.
L.R. Peterson, Hon.
W.C. Bennett, Prof. R.T.
Wallace, Rev. Horatio
Todd, George Farmer
(contractor).

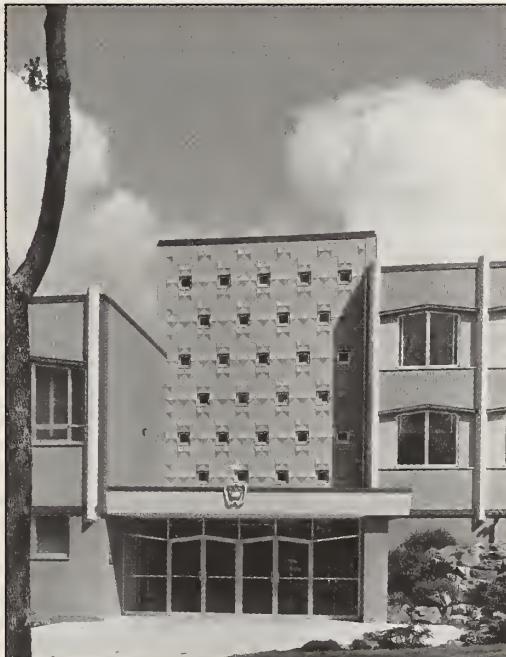
HUBERT NORBURY PHOTO

of Deputy Provincial Secretary L.J. Wallace. Layabouts in the faculty lounge were once convulsed by a deliciously ribald suggestion of Tony Emery's: surely, he said, we should call the university after our legendary Greco-Hispanic navigator, so that students might wear on their sweatshirts the racy proposition JUAN DE FÚCA U.

For better or for worse, the name "University of Victoria" was gaining gradual acceptance, and it became the official preference of the College Council. With his usual knack for the common touch, Joe Clearihue even predicted the future nickname, during a September 1960 assembly held in the Old Gym (then the New Gym) at Gordon Head:

Victoria College is becoming a university and in a very short while it will probably change its name to "The University of Victoria." . . . The University of Victoria will be your "Alma Mater" and will probably be called by you "UVic." . . . I like that word "UVic."

Was Clearihue clairvoyant? One never knew whether Joe had the gift of prophecy, or simply made his predictions come true by sheer will power. President Malcolm Taylor deplored the nickname "UVic," and would not allow Dean Halliwell to stamp it as an abbreviation on library books. But the Judge proved to be right, of course.



The E.B. Paul Building

Through the year 1960 it seemed that the decision to stay at Lansdowne was irrevocable, despite repeated criticism in the press and even a statement of dissent on the part of Public Works Minister Chant. New construction was under way: with the help of a special Canada Council

grant and provincial funding, the College was erecting a \$329,423 classroom-office block (the E.B. Paul Building) near Foul Bay Road. Drawings for a science building were now virtually finished, and Dean W. Halliwell was planning a first-class university library.

The symbolic last hurrah of the Lansdowne

of the splendid old medieval song, "Gaudeamus Igitur." The musical direction was provided by student J. Patrick (Bud) White, who took his opening pitch from a piano within the new building, and then ran humming to his conductor's post outside. The English lyrics were provided by Rodney Poisson, who had so imbued



Victoria College's historic first graduating class of 1961. Standing (L-R): Prof. R.T. Wallace (honorary class president), Barry Gelling, David Leeming, David Alexander, Patrick (Bud) White, Brian Sabiston, Brian Carr-Harris, Robin Hutchinson, Philip Punt, Leslie Ferriday, Douglas Kirk, Arthur Affleck, Ian Smith, Phillip MacNeill, Milton Calder, Charles Whisker, Kenneth Walters, Frank Mitchell, Ronald Smith, William Maconachie, Robert Smith, Robert Hunt, Allan MacLeod, Glenn Shipton, Gerald Bowes, Allen Fatt, Dr. G. Reid Elliott (honorary vice-president), and George Maggs. Seated (L-R): Cora Browne, Elaine Marr, Alice-Mae Tomlinson, Linda Redden, Roseann Millin, Lillian Easton, Edith Schaeffer, Dianne Whitehead, Kathleen Thornbery, Wendy Etheridge, Rona Haddon, Olive Fairholm, and Anne Mayhew. Missing from photograph: Ralph Burgess, William Emery, Helen Hunter, Marilyn McElmoyle, and Tony Robertson.

PHOTO BY PETER CHAPMAN

campus was the formal opening of the Paul Building, on January 18, 1961, by Premier W.A.C. Bennett. Though proof of his government's support, the event appeared to signal victory for the "Think Small" forces in the debate over the institution's future. Immortalized on film, it featured a ceremonial procession that curled down to the new structure along the serpentine path from the Ewing Building. This was cruelly satirized years later in a UVic video produced by Olivia Barr and Geoff Potter: forming one segment in a lovely pastiche called "Victorian Graffiti," the stately column of dignitaries from 1961 pranced gracefully backwards in slow motion, to the delicate strains of "The Dance of the Sugar Plum Fairies."

However, it was not Tchaikowsky's music in the air that January afternoon. As the procession neared the ceremonial platform, a warbling choir of youths and maidens struck up a version

himself in the symbolism of the College crest that he could turn heraldic tradition into solemn academic hymn. There was one minor problem, however. As a climactic refrain, Rod had used the crest motto, "Let there be light," in its original Hebrew form: *Yeh-hee ah-oor*. The temptation proved to be too much for the worldly sophisticates in the Arts and Letters Club. Within days, there was in quiet circulation a bawdy underground rugby song—a wicked parody, startlingly close to Poisson's hymn—with the lusty and irreverent punchline: YEH, HEY, A WHORE!



In less than three months, the quiet and comfortable little campus would be turned completely upside down.

Just a week after the opening of the Paul Building, the University Development Board of

Victoria College decided that it must have advice from an expert campus planner in order to chart future growth. Board chairman Dick Wilson asked the College's consulting architect Robert W. Siddall to find the very best authority in the field of campus planning. After a little research, Siddall identified the California firm of Wurster, Bernardi & Emmons (WBE), which had won many awards for projects in the public and private sector; Wurster himself was also Dean of the College of Environmental Design at Berkeley. Embarking on a little private initiative, Dick Wilson at once telephoned William Wurster and asked for an appointment. At their own expense, Wilson and his Board colleague Ernie Arnott flew to San Francisco and persuaded the eminent consultant to take a look at Victoria, if only for sentimental reasons—after all, it was where he had spent his honeymoon, years before.

In a barnstorming visit during the last week of March, Bill Wurster and his associate Donn Emmons reviewed the whole campus situation. The consultants were entranced with the potential of the Gordon Head site, provided that steps could be taken to purchase the additional Hudson's Bay property in Oak Bay, the old Finnerty farm, and several other key parcels of land. They agreed, in fact, to undertake a complete site evaluation analysis in preparation for the development of a master plan. In six days, Wurster and Emmons achieved what the Chamber of Commerce had been unable to accomplish in five years of effort. Never underestimate the power of a blue-ribbon consultant!

The about-face may not have been as sudden as it seemed. There is evidence to show that the College Council's resistance had been crumbling in the previous months; exploratory moves had already been made to buy the HBC land in question. However, it did all come together in a most dramatic weekend at the end of March '61. To his credit, Judge Clearihue was the first to acknowledge the shortsightedness of the earlier plan, and led the campaign to secure a favourable response from the faculty (which had always included a nucleus of Gordon Head supporters, most notably Hugh Farquhar and Neil Swainson). With only a modicum of dissent, faculty endorsement was swift and enthusiastic.

One month later, on May 1, 1961, a joint meeting of the Victoria College Council and Development Board adopted a schematic WBE



May 29, 1961. Rosalind (Watson) Young, who taught English to the original class of 1903-04, receives an honorary doctorate from UBC President Norman MacKenzie and Chancellor A.E. (Dal) Grauer. Because she was too frail to attend Victoria College's first graduation ceremony, Mrs. Young was given the diploma in her home.

master plan, endorsing Dick Wilson's offer of \$450,000 for the Hudson's Bay property. Faced with the need to buy other parcels crucial to the master plan, the Council bravely approved a program of bank loans that would soon put it \$545,000 in debt. The move to Gordon Head was confirmed.

These developments gave a special glow to the first graduation ceremony on May 29th of that year. The event was choreographed by UBC experts parachuted in to mastermind the operation—Professor Robert ("Egghead") Clark and Major-General Sir Ouvry Roberts. But if it was a

As her contribution to Victoria College's first graduation, Mrs. Norris created an edible sugar sculpture of the Young Building.



UBC Congregation, the sun shone brightly for Victoria College and its future. In the Old Gymnasium, thirty-seven graduates became charter members of a very exclusive club—192 in total—who would receive a parchment bearing the title “University of British Columbia (Victoria College).” The very first was the lamented David G. Alexander (1939-80), a brilliant student who later

ed their residence as Victoria. The non-conformists came from such exotic communities as Sidney, Duncan, Westholme, Ladysmith, Nanaimo, Wellington, and (*mirabile dictu!*) North Surrey. The last was Douglas Kirk; one wonders how he managed to shatter Vancouver Island solidarity.



The last chapter in the university saga unfolded in January 1963, at a time when Victoria College had already conferred degrees on two graduating classes and was well advanced in construction on the Gordon Head site. Still, despite the relentless efforts of Judge Clearihue, it was far from clear whether the institution would ever enjoy university status, let alone full autonomy.

January 18, 1963 was chosen for the official opening of the Clearihue Building, first permanent structure at Gordon Head, and the Premier had naturally been asked to preside. On that ceremonial occasion, W.A.C. Bennett dropped another of his dramatic bombshells. The remark seemed to explode almost by accident:

And so I say that in this Province of British Columbia now we should have two universities, the great University of British Columbia and the University of Victoria. [*Loud applause*]

It was no careless accident; always the consummate politician, Premier Bennett had delivered a calculated pre-emptive strike. Standing at his side was the new UBC President, John B. Macdonald, who had recently completed a comprehensive report on the future of higher education in the Province. That report had been lodged on Bennett's desk for several weeks; the Premier knew that it would recommend a subordinate status for Victoria College and for a third campus envisioned in the Fraser Valley (the future SFU). When the cabinet finally released the Macdonald Report ten days later on January 28, that specific recommendation had been rendered a dead issue.

Joe Clearihue believed that he himself had played a hand in this wily political stratagem. He was probably right; for the old Liberal judge and the Socred Premier enjoyed a peculiar kinship of spirit, despite the partisan gulf that divided them. At the January 18th ceremony, Bennett added this gratuitous but sincere remark:

I hope that when the University [of Victoria] is established as a university with all the acts of legislature and so forth that are necessary to bring these



Premier W.A.C. Bennett
at the opening of the
Clearihue Building.
Taking notes is eager
beaver student reporter

Jim Bigsby.
RYAN BROS. PHOTO

taught history at Memorial University. Two were College Council offspring—William C. Gelling's son Barry (future physician) and Kenneth L. Leeming's son David (future Chair of UVic's Mathematics Department). Another was Elza Mayhew's daughter Anne (she of the Maycock trophy), who would also teach at UVic. In contrast to later convocations, this was very much a home-town group. Thirty of the thirty-seven list-



Enjoying front-row seats for the Library cornerstone ceremony of July 2, 1963 (below) are Sara Spencer, Freddy Wood, and other members of the first class of 1903. Dignitaries sit on a makeshift wooden stage (left), from which ceremonial greetings are delivered to the new University of Victoria.

things about, it will be my personal wish, and I hope of many, that Judge Clearihue would perhaps consent to be your first Chancellor. That would be my hope at least.

And of course that hope was soon fulfilled.

On February 12, 1963, secure in his knowledge that the long battle had been won, Dr. W.H. Hickman reported formally to faculty that he would not be a candidate for President of the new university. In announcing that decision, he agreed to continue as Acting-President until his successor was appointed, thereby providing assurance of a smooth transition. The move was graceful and altogether typical of Harry Hickman, a truly modest and unselfish man. He had given the institution impeccable leadership for a dozen years, and would continue to serve it well for another decade, first as Head of French Language and Literature and then—bringing his career full circle—as a regular classroom teacher. UVic saluted him in 1978 with an honorary Doctor of Laws. In recognition of his contributions to the advancement of French language and culture on Vancouver Island, the Government of France named him *Chevalier de la Légion d'honneur*.



A witness of that July 2 ceremony was *Victoria Daily Times* editor Brian A. Tobin, a College alumnus (1926-28), future member of the UVic Senate and Board of Governors, and recipient in 1988 of an honorary LL.D. This reflective essay appeared on the *Times* editorial page, July 5, 1963. It is reprinted with Dr. Tobin's permission.

A Sower Went Forth . . .

They gathered there, not a large crowd, standing on the raw clay under a high, diffused sky beside the great excavation. And in the rude earth, in the midst of the wide meadow, surrounded by the mechanical monsters of modern construction and the thrusting walls of new buildings, they planted a university. The environment was solidly physical—the heaps of earth, the bare steel pillars, the rough carpentry, the debris of builders—but the occasion, in contrast, was entirely symbolic.

The cornerstone was not yet quite a cornerstone; the messages of congratulation were for the most part by proxy; the central figures in their colorful medieval hats and robes were dealing only with intangibles—with visions and pageant and protocol.

It was all the more impressive that this should be so, for the physical frame of the proceedings complemented the thoughts and words that were evoked.

Men spoke of strong foundations, and the wooden forms before them gave their words descriptive force. They spoke of building, and the muted clank of a plaster mixer, the muffled thump of a hammer from the neighboring new structure—where work did not stand on ceremony—gave steady background rhythm to their speech. They spoke of the future, and the unfinished effort on every hand confirmed that these were projects which could have value and meaning only through completion, only through the accumulation of time to come.

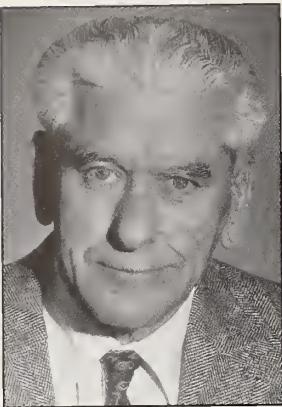
The speakers voiced their messages, expressed their hopes, urged their advice, each in his own way, each giving a little of himself to the occasion. The tone was high, the sentiments idealistic, the intentions earnest. And across the tumbled field the mixer and the hammer beat a pulse of reassurance, of fulfillment. Only a keen ear, in the small pauses, may have caught the reedy flowing song of a skylark far overhead—a liquid lament, perhaps, for its vanishing grassy meadow home.

The people listened quietly to the speakers and responded with gentle applause, standing among the crumbling dusty hummocks under the opaque sky. They listened and they looked and although they strode no furrow in countryman's rough boots, and flung no living grains from outstretched hand, yet they were sowers. They sowed their dreams. They planted a university.

Soon it was over. The dignitaries again paraded in their tradition-crusted dress. The people dispersed, picking their way in shining city shoes across the unfamiliar footing of the rutted earth. Slowly, the voices died away, the hats and robes and summer clothes were lost across the reaching meadow.

Nothing of pomp was left. Only the great construction hole; the brave little block of stone with its proudly chiselled words; the raw, tumbled clay under the high sky.

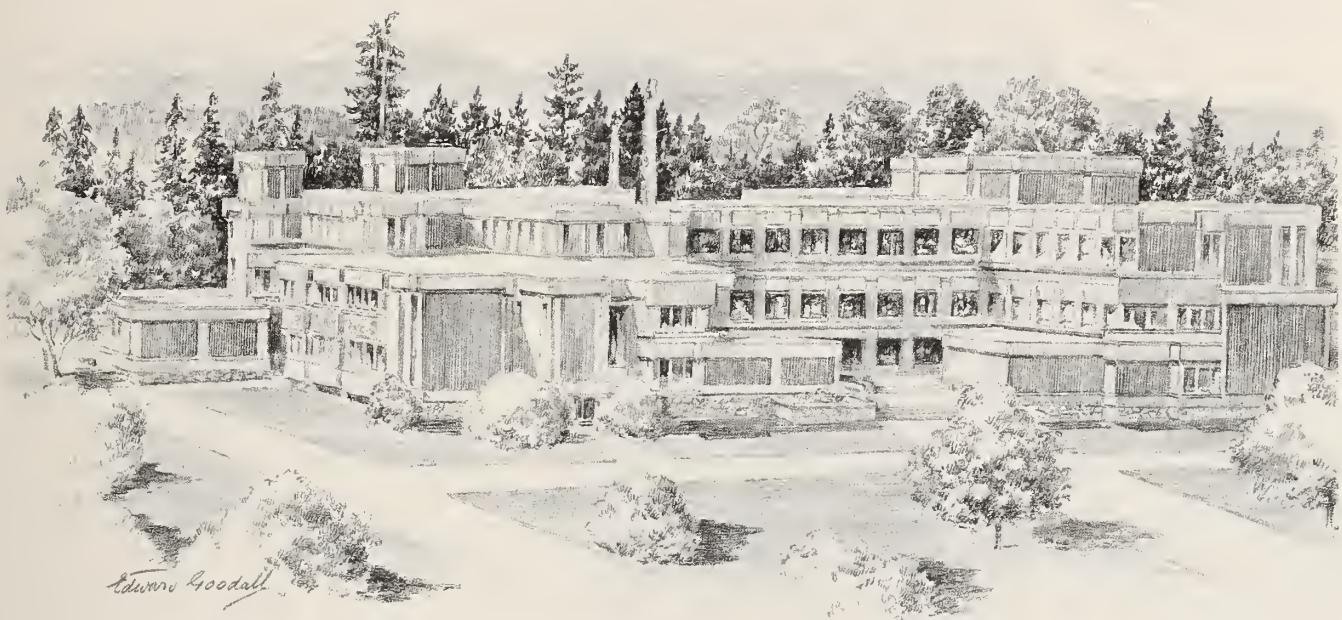
And the seed.



Brian A. Tobin

July 3, 1963. As work continues on the McPherson Library foundations, one can look past the Clearihue Building and Finnerty Road towards Mt. Douglas.





4

Gordon Head (1963-1974)

A Campus in Transition

DEPEndING on your taste in nostalgia, you might single out almost any era in UVic history as “the good old days.” A strong case can be made for the pioneer “split-campus” years from 1962 to 1966, the period when Victoria College was transformed, both physically and spiritually, into the University of Victoria. There were few times more stirring and enjoyable.

Quiet hopes that had been building through the late 1950s and early ’60s became an audible roar of excitement on the afternoon of January 20, 1962—one of the coldest days in local memory—when Judge Clearihue turned a pre-

cut lump of frozen sod near Finnerty Road to symbolize the start of construction on the Gordon Head Campus. (This first classroom block would soon be named in his honour.) The next five years would see the long-cherished dream become reality. As buildings rose gradually to completion, academic programs and administrative units were shifted in stages from Lansdowne to Gordon Head, sometimes into spanking new quarters, but more often into austere and makeshift army huts. Physical conditions were anything but ideal: the split-campus years are remembered for disruption and inconvenience, for knee-deep mud and shuttle buses, for crazy leaps in enrolment and cruel lack of funds. Even at the time, however, these annoyances were offset by the thrill of watching a new institution take shape—of actually sharing in the rite of passage from college to university.

It was an age of boundless and naive optimism. These were the last days of pure academic innocence, before UVic had been tainted by suspicion and anxiety, before it felt the wrenching pangs of controversy and protest. This was the final era when the campus community could be truly described as small, coherent, and homogeneous. The best of the old traditions were now combined with the intellectual energy of a nascent university, recharged by youthful and



In the Old Gym at Gordon Head, students experienced two universal rites of passage: Fall Registration, a blend of joy and tedium (September 12, 1962, above), and Final Exams—stark terror (April 13, 1965, right).



vibrant new faculty members who were arriving in force. A decade later, in the 1970s, UVic would recover from severe growing pains to become stronger and more powerful—a real university worthy of the name. By then, however, it had inevitably lost the sense of joyous intimacy that had always been the hallmark of Victoria College.

Thanks to vigorous, effective recruitment, the faculty was now much larger and more research-oriented than it had been in the 1950s. Yet it was still possible for everyone to know everyone else, irrespective of academic discipline. In the new but soon-to-be-abandoned E. B. Paul Building, the random assignment of faculty offices made social contact inevitable; that Paul Building Lounge, for three brief years, inspired some of the best interdisciplinary discourse in UVic history. Though scientists moved into new labs at Gordon Head in 1963 and the McPherson Library was opened a year later, many faculty members were still intermingled in army huts. Not until the end of 1966 did most academic disciplines enjoy coherent, rationally planned accommodation—a welcome advance in terms of efficiency and physical comfort, but a change that tended to segregate learning, creating new attitudes of departmental self-sufficiency and aloofness. Almost overnight one felt the university become compartmentalized, academically and socially. Gone in 1967, quite suddenly, were the faculty pot-luck suppers, the progressive dinners, the badminton and bridge tournaments, and various other campus-wide events that had marked the pioneer stage of development. There is often a price to be paid for professionalism.

During the pioneer years, a sense of community was particularly evident in theatre productions at Gordon Head, dating from the spring of 1963. The original stage was a tiny workshop in Q-Hut, used for two years before the Phoenix theatre was built in 1965. This cosy little space saw the birth of the Campus Players, a ragtag collaboration of faculty, faculty wives, students, university staff, and townspeople. It housed a hilarious version of Ben Jonson's *The Alchemist*; the beautiful and moving Yeats Festival of 1964; and several of the last productions in the great tradition of the Players' Club, a student organization then forty years old. The presiding genius was Carl Hare, the English Department's theatre specialist, who had recently returned from diploma studies at RADA. Carl's boundless



Gifted dancer Sharon Kirk (B.A. '64) was active in the Players' Club and student politics. She married Lorne Priestley, a conspicuous man-about-campus, to become mother of Jason Priestley, North America's TV heart-throb of the nineties.



A fine scholar and a Victoria theatre mainstay since 1960, Anthony Jenkins earned the Alumni Excellence in Teaching Award for 1992.



Michael J. Whitfield: from UVic's Phoenix to Stratford, Ontario.

energy was combined with state-of-the-art dramatic savvy and an astonishing creative imagination. It was no secret that Roger Bishop had lured him back to Victoria with the express purpose of developing a full-fledged program in academic theatre. Carl and his wife Clara, herself fresh from drama studies in London, formed an ideal team for the job.

Although destined, like the Players' Club itself, to become a casualty of advancing professionalism, the Campus Players attained very impressive artistic standards, calling upon the talent and industry of everyone in sight. Cast in star roles were gifted actors from the English Department, most notably Anthony Jenkins, Michael Warren, Marigold Coleman, Reg Terry, and Harry Hill. (That cunning old trouper Roger Bishop had deliberately recruited teachers who could act!) Sets were designed by creative local volunteers like Don Harvey, Bill West, and Wolfgang Baba; they were usually constructed by Al Whitfield, of UVic Buildings and Grounds, and his young son Michael (who would later become senior lighting designer at Stratford, Ontario). Costumes were handled by Clara Hare, Biddy Gaddes, and a whole battalion of faculty wives. Actors and backstage crew comprised a group of talented students from the Players' Club, capable thespians from the local community, academics of every persuasion (even the odd chemist or mathematician), and such luminaries as Clive Yoxall, UVic's head janitor. Campus Players' personnel formed the

nucleus of ambitious festivals staged on campus in the summers of 1964 and '65.



For its entire history, from the McGill era through the Craigdarroch and the Lansdowne years, the local nature of the College had endowed it with its personality and strength. In defiance of conventional wisdom, it thrived on unabashed parochialism, serving a student population of common background and common interests. Despite the gradual widening of its

The 1963 Debating Team: Michael Stephen, Michael Muirhead, Rollie Cacchioni, and a long-winded but unidentified bagpiper.
BRUCE MCFARLANE PHOTO



In March 1964, AMS Presidents Larry Devlin and Olivia Barr serve the proper Victoria brew to a big-city student politician from central Canada.

J.J. PHILION PHOTO



constituency after the merger with the Normal School, the institution had not lost this local homogeneity in the early years at Gordon Head. When UVic was finally able to abandon the Lansdowne campus in December 1966, students from Greater Victoria were still in the majority: 54 per cent of a total 3,423. Vancouver Island as a whole provided no less than 84 per cent of the total. The small minority from beyond the Island could be effectively absorbed and assimilated. (Absorb and assimilate Rollie Cacchioni, the pride of the West Kootenays?) These proportions would change dramatically in the coming decade, to the justifiable satisfaction of UVic planners; after all, it is axiomatic that a university derives strength from diversity. A maturation process that everyone applauded would soon create a student body with a broader outlook, but one of less cohesion and greater anonymity. This transformation had not yet occurred in the split-campus years.

In that memorable half-decade from 1962 to 1966, the student population hovered within the 2,000 to 3,500 range, a good critical mass for extra-curricular energy. Although serious studies were not neglected, there must have been abundant time for other interests. An astonishing level of participation in clubs, societies, sports, and cultural activities is documented in the student annuals of the period.

Within such an intimate community, there was a throng of instantly recognizable campus personalities.

Among this number, naturally enough, were the AMS presidents. A succession of strong and able student leaders held office during the eventful transitional years: everyone knew Brian Little ('61-62), Alfred Pettersen ('62-63), Larry Devlin ('63-64), Olivia Barr ('64-65), Paul Williamson ('65-66), and Stephen Bigsby ('66-67). On October 10, 1964, Olivia Barr achieved the distinction of becoming the first AMS president to give birth while in office. *Martlet* volunteers duly celebrated Douglas Barr's arrival with a deafening 21-gun salute in front of the SUB, using a cannon lent by Island Tug and Barge (courtesy of BOG member Harold Elworthy) and "thunderflash" sticks provided by cooperative military authorities at Colwood. (This was not the same cannon liberated a week before from the Maritime Museum—in the time-honoured tradition of the Maycook trophy—and found by Dick Chudley behind locked doors in the SUB Board Room.) Later that year, the presidential contest between Gordon Pollard and Paul Williamson was enlivened by an elaborate masquerade that starred a composite campus hero named Oliver O'Hutchkirk—in reality, flamboyant student actor Dougal Fraser.

The O' in O'Hutchkirk stood for the late Daniel O'Brien, a wildly creative, alarmingly muscular, lovable, infuriating, ill-fated product of St. Louis College, who achieved almost mythical status during the 1960s. With his literate sidekick Bob ("Toad") Bell, Daniel launched the zaniest publication of the decade, a uniquely wacky humour magazine called *The Centurion*. Venturing into more conventional journalism, Daniel became editor of the 1964 *Tower*. Treating this solemn responsibility with predictable chutzpah, he incurred the wrath of his more prosaic contemporaries, who were not amused to find their very own sacrosanct yearbook turned into a vehicle for O'Brien satire and self-indulgence—the editor himself appeared in at least sixteen photographs. Upon completing a B.A. in classics, he left the campus in typically outrageous fashion, carting off sacks of free refreshments from his 1968 Convocation reception. (At that Centennial Stadium ceremony, when faculty marshal Frank Robinson rebuked O'Brien's guests for quaffing a jug of wine in the stands, he was greeted with the mirthful shout, "No grapes for you, baby!") Daniel vanished into the subculture of the late sixties, of which



May 25, 1964: Acting President Harry Hickman congratulates Sandra (McKeachie) Came, recipient of the first University of Victoria degree.
FILION-SIMPSON STUDIO



Jane Turner (English) receives the Governor-General's Medal for 1966 from President Malcolm Taylor.

he became, eventually, a tragic casualty. His sad story of unfulfilled potential recalls the dark and destructive side of a turbulent decade.

The majority survived these perilous times, and extended Victoria College's legacy of academic triumphs. In 1966, a bumper crop of UVic science students garnered an even dozen National Research Council awards for postgraduate study in chemistry, physics, biophysics,



In photographing the degenerate 1964 *Tower* staff, John Philion managed to scramble into his own picture—in appropriate disguise. L-R: Rick Ogmundson (a future UVic prof, no less!), Carolyn Wild, Daniel O'Brien, Bob ("Toad") Bell, John Philion, Judith Baines. J.J. PHILON PHOTO

George C. Wallace, with
UVic's Rollie Cacchioni.
J.J. PHILION PHOTO



Nobel Prize Winner Linus
Pauling greets UVic
chemist Frank Robinson.

botany, zoology, mathematics, and psychology. Equally impressive was the fact that the same graduating class had the highest number of Woodrow Wilson Fellowships, proportionately, of any university in Canada—three in English alone. In 1967, classics graduate R. John C. Edwards was Rhodes Scholar for British Columbia.

Literary talent was much in evidence during those years. Even before Robin Skelton's arrival

in 1963 provided a catalyst for creative writing, Julian Reid and Robert Foster had launched a lively new magazine called *Stylus*. Foster and Margaret Hooper would later collaborate on an ambitious verse translation of Euripides' *Bacchae*, which was given a spectacular main-stage production by Carl Hare and the Players' Club. Another new journal, *The Critic*, had an issue-oriented political slant. There was a plethora of stylish young writers on campus. Michiel Horn, Sandra McKeachie, Michael Stephen, Jane Turner, and Robin Jeffrey, to mention just a few. Student journalism became increasingly sophisticated under the likes of Leslie Millin, Don Shea, Ellery Littleton, Olivia Barr, Tony Else, Tom Masters, Jim Bigsby, Peter Bower, Susan Pelland, and Ben Low. In the hands of Guy Stanley, Jim Hoffman, and Martin Segger, the new *Martlet Magazine* addressed topics that would have been considered out of bounds just a few years before. Hoffman and Segger then produced the handsome student annuals of 1967 and 1968, last ever of their kind. By the end of the decade, it seems, the traditional yearbook was viewed as out of step with the times—no more relevant than its anachronistic title, the *Tower*.

Best of all activities, perhaps, were those that brought students and faculty together in fruitful interaction. The first half of the 1960s witnessed a memorable series of symposia on important topics of mutual concern, held usually in the congenial surroundings of Parksville's Island Hall. Never before or since can one recall such relaxed and open exchanges of opinion—much easier, no doubt, in a day when the average age differential between student and teacher was no more than ten or fifteen years. How wonderful it was to address the problems of the world with unrestrained good humour, in an atmosphere of trust and mutual respect. Student-faculty fraternization would continue and even intensify in the stormy years that lay ahead, but the process became more cliquish and covert.

Famous personalities began to appear more frequently on campus. In the Paul Building Lounge, John Diefenbaker regaled a 1964 faculty gathering with tales of his early legal and political career. Students enjoyed such entertainers as Rolfe Harris, the Irish Rovers, Dick Gregory, Joan Baez, and Gordon Lightfoot (not to overlook the goofy Pat Paulsen, deadpan comedian of the Smothers Brothers television

show, who tried—unsuccessfully—to walk on the waters of Victoria's Inner Harbour). The fall of 1965 brought Quebec Premier Jean Lesage and Nobel Prize Winner Linus Pauling. With an assist from faculty mentor Edgar Efrat, political science student Gordon Pollard succeeded in luring to UVic an amazing variety of public figures. Among these was controversial Alabama Governor George C. Wallace, who (in January '64) gave an audience packed into the SUB Upper Lounge a liberal dose of his illiberal opinions. Afterwards he gushed, "Folks down there are just the same as folks up here." Within a three-week period in the fall of 1966, thanks mainly to Pollard, UVic had a glut of provocative visitors: U.S. civil rights crusader James Meredith; Laurier LaPierre, co-host of the recently cancelled CBC TV program, "This Hour Has Seven Days"; Charles Lynch, Chief of Southam New Bureau; Walter L. Gordon, former Minister of Finance in Lester Pearson's cabinet; Ontario-born Harvard economist John Kenneth Galbraith, then advisor to President Kennedy; and onetime Soviet premier Alexander Kerensky, the democratic revolutionary who was ousted when the Bolsheviks seized power in the 1917 October Revolution. This was sleepy little UVic?

When students of that period look back on their campus days, they seem to recall most vividly frivolous escapades that one might consider inconsequential or even (perish the thought!) immature. Along with the traditional Clover Point Log Saw—an eminently worthy and unifying cause—came the inanities of Frosh Week, noted for silly costumes and forbidden hazing activities. Men were thrust into cruel stocks; women were kidnapped and dumped at Mt. Doug or Ten-Mile Point. In September 1963, Carolyn Speakman (the future Mrs. Nels Granewall) was chained with Don Panton to the traffic island in the 700 block of Yates Street. By November of that inaugural year, gang warfare had again erupted between UVic and Royal Roads. Screaming *Martlet* headlines cried, "RODENTS KIDNAP UVIC STUDENTS: Two Held Hostage at Sabre Point." A week later, the hated Rodents had captured twelve of fifteen UVic "guerrillas" engaged in a raid on the Military College. These hapless victims were then forced to strip and wipe off each other's war paint with their own clothing. In a rare display of subtle intelligence, UVic rugby types once defaced the

Lansdowne campus with slogans that proclaimed the superiority of Royal Roads, thus earning the bewildered cadets a severe reprimand from their Commandant.

All in all, it was an age of blissful unreality, when the faculty met in plenary session to address such burning questions as whether or not to accept a Governor-General's Medal that was merely silver in content—UBC had a lock on the Province's only gold award—or whether to acquiesce in landscaping plans for the central quadrangle at Gordon Head. Twice this issue fired academic passions—once during the great 1965 tulip tree debate, when an alien U.S.



Clubs Day, 1965

import, *Liriodendron tulipifera*, was given pride of place over native B.C. trees and shrubs, and again in October 1966, when members of Joint Faculties were solemnly informed by their Campus Planning Committee that the tree of choice for defining the quadrangle had changed from the liriodendron to the pin oak or swamp oak (*Quercus palustris*), another alien species. The task of appeasing an angry faculty fell upon the shoulders of Campus Planning Chairman John De Lucca, a cerebral philosopher from New York City, who (so it was believed) could not tell a jack pine from a juniper. With infinite patience and sound scholarship, De Lucca explained to his mutinous colleagues that the

indigenous *Quercus garryana*, however characteristic of southern Vancouver Island, was both unsuitable and unavailable.

It was a blessing for UVic to enjoy this interlude of sheltered serenity. Quite soon enough, the grating noise of academic discord would intrude upon the campus sanctuary, forever

changing the lives of students, faculty, and administration. By the time peace was restored in the 1970s, the student body and the spirit of the campus had been utterly transformed, while that fine old political forum known as Joint Faculties had passed into virtual oblivion.



This classic cooperative image from the 1965 Clover Point Log Saw became a letterhead logo for the AMS, and is still used by the UVSS. On the beach, we see the axe and saw brigade at work.

WILLIAM E. JOHN PHOTOS



Displaying superb teamwork are Bruce Whittington, Lynn Robson, and Mike Harris.

J.J. PHILION PHOTO

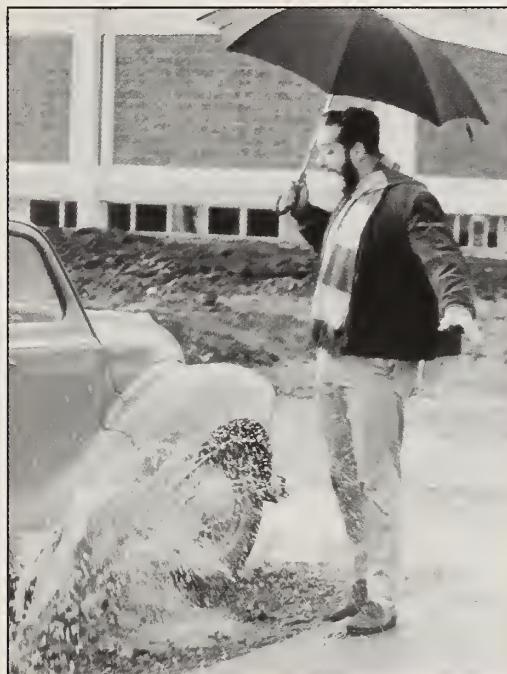




A male chorus line in beanies for 1967 Frosh Initiation at the SUB.



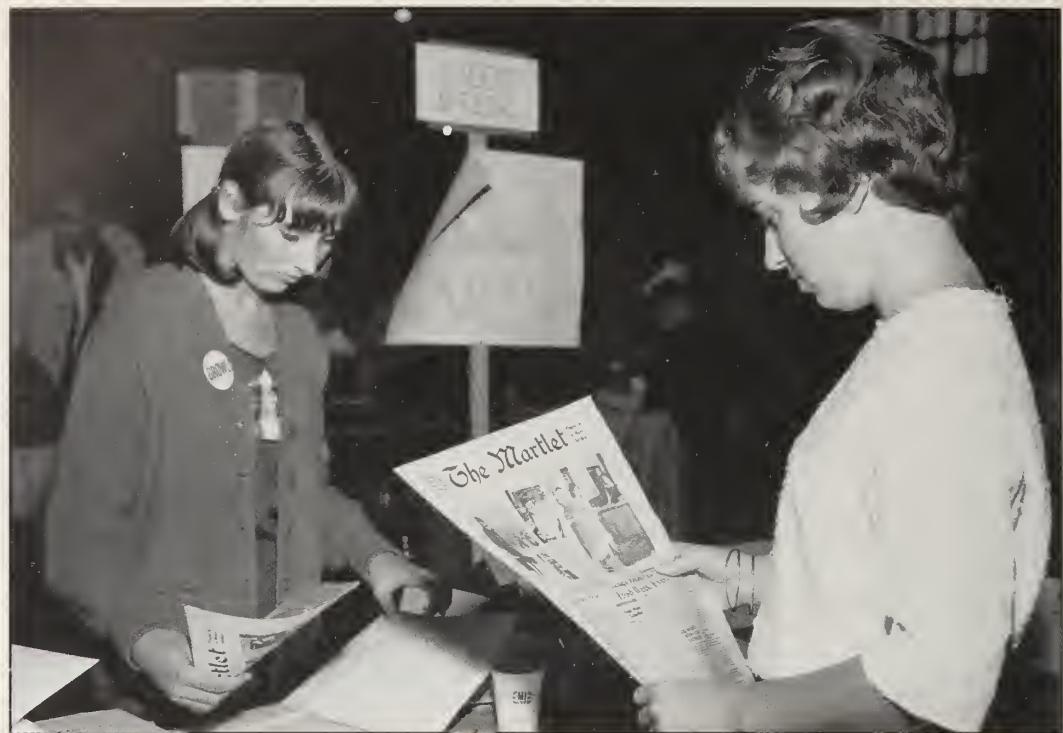
Fresh on the job in September 1965, residence don Gillian Edgell welcomes new arrivals Wendy Clarke and Andrea Ruchstuht. Does she expect someday to be wife of UVic Board Chairman Ian Stewart?



Rick Kurtz is Singin' in the Rain.
BEN LOW PHOTO

At Registration a few days later, students are looking at that same picture of Gillian Edgell on the front page of the *Martlet*.

DON RYAN PHOTOS



These 1964 guffaws in the Political Science Forum were probably inspired by that master showman, Tommy Douglas.

We can't be sure about the cause for this 1966 mirth, because ace photographer Ben Low was laughing too hard to take the picture. It may have been a charity pie-throw.

TONY REYNOLDS PHOTO

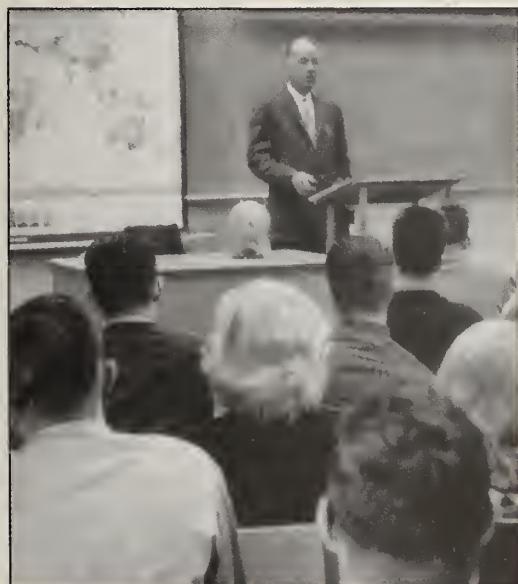




April 7, 1966. In perhaps the last year when student politicians and administrators could still display such harmony, Chancellor Joe Clearihue, President Malcolm Taylor, Dean Ronald Jeffels, and AMS President Stephen Bigsby link arms to lead a one-mile march that celebrated the final move from Lansdowne to Gordon Head.
IAN MCKAIN PHOTO



The *Martlet* office
of the mid-sixties



Some students did attend lectures; here Charles Howatson teaches a geography class.

BILL HALKETT PHOTO

JUBILATION and relief followed Premier Bennett's dramatic announcement, on January 18, 1963, that Victoria would at last have its own university: both the campus and the community at large were swept up in a mood of euphoria, confident that all obstacles to progress were now removed. The elation of local editorialists was given a further boost as the Throne Speech of January 24 confirmed that

education; but its basic assumption that UBC would continue to be the only true university, with an exclusive role in advanced research, was generally dismissed in Victoria as a self-serving stratagem that had been deftly countered by the government's move.

Sober realists were well aware, however, that the struggle to create a real university in Victoria had just begun. Once separated from its parent

The Challenge of Independence: 1963-1968

Chancellor Clearihue and Acting President Hickman



the University Act would be rewritten to establish the University of Victoria. When the Macdonald Report was eventually released on January 28, it was praised for its comprehensive approach to the pressing concerns of higher

body in Vancouver, the fledgling institution in Victoria would be plunged into a harsh and unfamiliar world of power politics, where its very survival would be at stake. Not only would it have to compete for funds with the massive

establishment at UBC; it would now also be required to share the educational dollar with the vast network of regional colleges charted for immediate development in the Macdonald blueprint.

Before many months had passed, it was all too clear that the new University of Victoria would face still another political hazard—the threat of being upstaged by a third public institution of higher learning, Simon Fraser University, now in incubation but soon to spring fully-armed from the head of its Chancellor-Designate, Dr. Gordon M. Shrum. Everything about that incipient rival seemed fated to eclipse the parallel needs and aspirations of UVic. Its brilliant development campaign was masterminded by the indefatigable Colonel Shrum, former Head of the UBC Physics Department and a legendary mover-and-shaker at Point Grey. Simon Fraser swiftly gained national and international media attention with its soaring campus atop Burnaby Mountain, its stunning architectural plan by Erickson and Massey (the climax of a widely publicized competition), and its proclaimed intent to adopt a vigorous policy of academic and extra-curricular innovation. It is small wonder that these bold designs caught the imagination of W.A.C. Bennett, himself a consummate showman who had always placed a premium on grand and visionary planning. On May 8, 1963, the Premier announced the first stage of development on the Burnaby campus, to cost some fifteen million dollars; the land itself, valued at about ten million, was a free gift from the Province. More than a full two years before its scheduled date of opening, Simon Fraser's financial future seemed secure.

In contrast, throughout the decade of the sixties, the University of Victoria was destined to play the supporting role of an inconspicuous poor relation, taken for granted as a worthy but comparatively minor partner in the provincial scheme of higher education. Ironically, it would suffer from its long-established reputation as a fine teaching college of limited scope and ambition. Its very existence as a campus in successful operation was an impediment to progress. UVic was not the only institution in Canada to discover that it can be a greater challenge to complete the transition from junior college to university than to make a fresh and unencumbered start; Calgary, for example, was facing a major struggle at just this time. Nevertheless, in the

long run UVic's wealth of experience and its deeply rooted base of community support were truly priceless endowments: they gave the new university a source of strength that would help it through some very difficult times, providing a secure foundation for future growth. The process of earning full public recognition would take about a dozen years.

Even as the Legislature was debating Bill 63, the new Universities Act of 1963 (a draft that



President
Malcolm G. Taylor.
KARSH, OTTAWA

owed much to Judge Clearihue's advice), the Victoria College Council received an ominous sign of stormy weather. At its meeting of February 11, 1963, the Council learned that the increase in the provincial grant for the next fiscal period—UVic's inaugural year—would be a mere \$300,000 (from \$1,154,000 to \$1,454,000). Although this 26 per cent boost may have seemed generous enough to the government's Treasury Board, it was woefully insufficient to meet the legitimate needs of a new university, faced with an exponential rise in student enrolment and projected operating costs in excess of \$3 million. In effect, the province had cut by 61 per cent the \$761,540 increase requested in the original submission, an unpadded budget drawn up by a very prudent and responsible body of public trustees. Thus on March 16 the Council dispatched a strongly worded letter to the Premier, detailing the disastrous consequences of this inadequate grant, a fiscal decision that would make the University of Victoria "a university in name only, and not in fact." Fourteen new faculty positions would have to be

cancelled, with a consequent elimination of many courses and a shift to much larger classes. Other new teaching posts, earmarked for established senior scholars, would now be downgraded so as to be filled at the most junior ranks. This recruitment policy, a counsel of despair, was recognized even then as a potential time-bomb. The tenure dispute that exploded four or five years later could be explained, in part at least, by the disproportionate number of young and inexperienced faculty members hired at this time. The gloomy financial outlook was not limited to operating funds alone: there was still no solution in sight to the need for a massive infusion of capital grants for buildings, equipment, and site development.

These concerns lent a new urgency to the search for the University's first President. As soon as Dr. Hickman withdrew his name in February 1963, the Council appointed a four-

recognized in Canada until after the publication of the Duff-Berdahl Report in 1966. Nonetheless, the Victoria College Faculty Association volunteered its assistance and advice. On February 27, 1963 it elected a representative committee chaired by Roy Watson (Sociology), comprising also Roger Bishop (English), Elizabeth Kennedy (Mathematics), David Chabassol (Education), and Reid Elliott (Economics). On April 23, this ad hoc committee was given further authority when its membership was endorsed by the College's Faculty Board (a sort of interim academic senate). Willard Ireland's official search committee displayed a very sensible willingness to receive informed advice, and the faculty group played a major role in identifying, by July 1963, a powerful slate of potential candidates. Still, it was an arm's-length collaboration and a far from equal partnership; occasional disagreements and misunderstandings

Oh, for the days of 1965,
when the University
President had time to
mingle with frosh at
Registration! UVic senior
Hilary Spicer looks on, as
Malcolm Taylor talks to
Cathy Reed (left) and
Kathie Woodley (right).

DON RYAN PHOTO



member presidential selection committee, chaired by Willard Ireland; it automatically became a committee of the Board of Governors when the new Act took effect on July 1.

From the outset, there was an affirmation of the principle that the Board and its committee would maintain sole responsibility for the final selection of the President: an active role for faculty in university governance was not generally

were bound to occur. By early December of 1963, however, a final short-list of three admirable applicants had been interviewed and assessed. It was no secret that the faculty group's preferred choice was the eminent UBC zoologist and Dean of Graduate Studies, Dr. Ian McTaggart Cowan, a man favoured not only for his personal and professional qualifications but also for his profound knowledge of B.C. higher

education. On December 11, this preference was expressed in a letter to the Board of Governors, accompanied by an assurance that any of the three candidates would be acceptable, and a pledge that the Board's ultimate choice would receive full and unqualified faculty support.

Following its meeting of December 16, 1963, the Board of Governors made the long-awaited public announcement on the afternoon of December 18: the University of Victoria's first President would be Dr. Malcolm Gordon Taylor, Principal of the Calgary campus of the University of Alberta. He had apparently been the Board's candidate of choice since August. True to its word, the faculty committee accepted this decision graciously. Indeed, the appointment was widely acclaimed both on and off campus, for the new President seemed admirably equipped for the task that lay ahead.

Born in Arrowwood, Alberta, on August 31, 1915, Malcolm Taylor was now a vigorous and impressive man of forty-eight. A graduate of the Calgary Normal School, he had won his spurs as a teacher at every level of the public school system. From the Berkeley campus of the University of California he had earned the degrees of B.A., M.A., and Ph.D., completing his doctorate in political science in 1949. His Canadian academic credentials were solid, for he had taught political economy at the University of Toronto from 1947 to 1960, rising to the rank of Professor. Most relevant, surely, was his recent experience at Calgary, where for the past three and a half years he had guided that institution through a very painful struggle to attain its independence from the parent University of Alberta in Edmonton. The parallels between the Victoria and Calgary situations had often been noted, and UVic had taken some satisfaction in winning the race for autonomy; the triumph in Calgary was achieved, ironically, only by Malcolm Taylor's resignation and departure for Victoria. In 1965, that institution would show its respect and gratitude by awarding him an honorary LL.D. Dr. Taylor had also had considerable experience and exposure at the national level. He had been active in the federation of Canadian universities and colleges then known as NCCUC (later AUCC), serving on the accrediting team that admitted Victoria to membership. He had maintained his own scholarly research, having been a consultant from 1961 to 1964 for the Hall Royal Commission on Health



In backing the good cause of Log Saw and Shinerama 1965, pancake chef Taylor gets high-powered help from Librarian Dean Halliwell and Admissions and Awards Officer Ron Ferry.

BILL HALKETT PHOTO

Services (which, incidentally, had recommended the future establishment of a School of Medicine in Victoria by 1973).

Malcolm Taylor had already made a positive first impression in Victoria, by delivering an eloquent if overlong greeting from Calgary and NCCUC at UVic's inaugural ceremony of July 2, 1963. (Professor John Peter was heard at the time to mutter, "There's a man who's angling for a job." Not so, says Malcolm: he had no idea then that Harry Hickman was stepping down.) Once appointed as President, Taylor made several visits to the campus during the early months of 1964, meeting department heads and gaining familiarity with the current administrative challenges. Accordingly, as soon as he arrived to assume his duties in the fall of 1964, he was in a position to present a series of lucid policy statements to students, faculty, and governing bodies of the University. His gifts as a public speaker were substantial; and his ability to absorb and articulate the concerns of the campus community revealed him as a shrewd and responsive political leader. His plan for the future of UVic drew heavily on the traditional rhetoric of Victoria College, for he envisioned the development of a first-class, small liberal arts institution, with a continuing emphasis on good teaching. He was equally emphatic, however, in expressing the need to expand and strengthen research

activity, offering hope to those who were already pressing the case for a program of graduate studies. Influenced no doubt by the 1963 "Green Report," he urged the exploitation of Victoria's natural assets as a capital city on the Pacific Ocean, suggesting growth in such areas as B.C. history, public administration, marine biology, astronomy, and Pacific Studies. He also served notice of his intent to foster on campus a climate receptive to the fine arts.

These early speeches always stressed what was for Malcolm Taylor an abiding article of faith: as an academic liberal in the Berkeley tradition, he believed passionately in the process of participatory and consultative university governance, involving all levels of faculty and, wherever possible, students. This was no facile pose, but a

cants was assured by the baby-boom enrolment bulge in the secondary schools of the Victoria area alone. The urgent and immediate problems fell into three general areas of concern. First was the need to provide proper teaching facilities at Gordon Head for the burgeoning student body, so as to end the makeshift and disruptive arrangement of a split-campus operation. This goal would involve the dual aims of securing adequate capital funding and planning the construction of permanent buildings. The second major priority was to develop a distinctive and rational academic program, keeping what was best of the UBC legacy while seeking new features that would be appropriate to the mission and character of UVic. The third and perhaps most crucial problem was to undertake the care-

During its first year of operation, the McPherson Library was visited in May 1965 by Governor-General Georges Vanier. Onlookers include Jan McRae, Heather Smith, John Lawrence, Nancy Bower, Howard Gérwing, and Kay Haime.

JIM RYAN PHOTO



genuine conviction. As problems developed in the years ahead, his harsher critics would attack this characteristic attitude as a mark of weakness or indecision. That was unfair. Whatever mistakes may subsequently have been made in the administration of the University, Malcolm Taylor's political instincts were sound in recognizing the need to develop a true sense of community as a basis for academic growth.



One of the few questions that the university did not have to address in those early years was that of attracting new students: a flood of appli-

ful recruitment of faculty and senior administrators in the highly competitive market of the sixties, a decade of unprecedented academic expansion throughout the English-speaking world.



The capital funding story involved a desperate race to keep one step ahead of enrolment, as the goal receded ever further into the future.

For the first phase of development (1960-1965), the Bennett government had pledged capital grants totalling \$2.5 million, to match the private and corporate donations of the 1960



October 28, 1965.
Reacting to a fee increase,
students follow AMS
President Paul Williamson
in a protest march through
downtown Victoria—here,
at the intersection of
Pandora and Douglas.

BILL HALKETT PHOTO

campaign. Before that initial period had expired, however, there was devised a new Provincial strategy announced in May of 1964. According to this scheme, UVic would be asked to collaborate with UBC and Simon Fraser in a three-universities capital fund drive for a target of \$28 million, with the provincial government to contribute a further \$40.7 million over the five-year period from April 1964 to March 1969. Of the \$28 million to be raised from the private sector, UVic was to receive only 16 per cent (a projected \$4.5 million), whereas UBC and SFU were to get equal shares of 42 per cent. Of the \$40.7 million in public capital grants, UVic's portion was to be a mere 11.5 per cent, or roughly \$4.7 million. In this already stacked deck of cards, Malcolm Taylor and his Board of Governors were dismayed to find an extra joker. Because of the overlap in the two five-year periods, the original government matching grant of \$2.5 million was curtailed in 1964, by which time UVic had received only \$1.9 million, and the balance outstanding was calculated as the first instalment of the \$4.7 million identified under the new formula.

There was no apparent prejudice or hostility on the part of government planners; the fault lay mainly in the gross underestimate of enrolment projections for UVic that had been identified in the Macdonald Report. In the coming decade, the size of its student body would prove to be

comparable to that of Simon Fraser's. One suspects, too, that no one took into account the University of Victoria's unique need to draw on its capital budget for land acquisition—an item that would total \$1.8 million by 1969—in contrast to the freely endowed campuses enjoyed by UBC and SFU. When diplomatic protests were to no avail, UVic agreed to participate in the Three-Universities Capital Fund Drive, for which Mr. William H. Armstrong was named Vancouver Island Chairman. Local enthusiasm for the cause undoubtedly suffered from the knowledge that eighty-four cents of every dollar raised would leave the Island, though prospective donors were of course reminded that sixteen cents of every mainland dollar would support UVic.

When the provincial fund drive ultimately fell short of its target, the University of Victoria's building crisis became even more acute. Only two mitigating circumstances saved the campus from disaster. One was a guarantee of the magnificent McPherson windfall, against which the university could secure loans before the two million dollar bulk of the legacy came due in 1967. The other was the presence at Gordon Head of some twenty-five army huts of World War II vintage, a decidedly mixed blessing. Though soon officially condemned by the Municipality of Saanich, these versatile old structures were put to an amazing variety of uses in the next two



Harold B. Elworthy, a
powerful member of the
first Board of Governors

Campus planner
and Chemistry Head
Lewis J. Clark, with
Spanish Professor C.
Vyner Brooke.

DON RYAN PHOTO



decades; a few, indeed, seem likely to survive into the twenty-first century.

For the limited capital resources that were available, the University planned with vigour and imagination. The transition from college to university required very little change in the mechanics of policy formation. The Development Board, originally a creature of the old Victoria College Council, was in effect transformed into the Building Committee of the new Board of Governors, while employee Floyd Fairclough continued to serve in his role as fund-raiser and development officer. The Board of Governors itself comprised essentially the same appointed membership as the old Council, with the significant additions of Harold Elworthy and William Mearns from the Development Board. Since 1958 there had been an admirable willingness to give faculty a major role in establishing priorities and in planning individual buildings. Communication was achieved through the

mechanism of the faculty's Campus Planning Committee, which had operated in liaison with the Development Board and the College Council. From 1963, and on into the 1970s, this faculty committee enjoyed the trust and confidence of the Board of Governors, who looked to it for continuing advice. A factor in this happy relationship had been the strong presence on the old Development Board of three capable members (and exemplary chairmen) of the Campus Planning Committee: Roger Bishop, Lewis Clark, and Hugh Farquhar, representing the three main divisions of arts, science, and education. These men had overseen most of the intensive planning for the first phase of building on the Gordon Head campus, a phase which concluded with the completion in 1964 of the McPherson Library, the Elliott Science Building, and the first two women's residences. They and their successors now addressed the challenges of phase two, a program that would encompass the rest of the decade. Professional bureaucratic support would soon be available from the new office of Campus Planning, established in 1965; its first regular director, J. Arthur Webb, had held a similar position on the Calgary campus.

Although many ideas were debated and discarded, the decision was made in 1964 to channel available funds into two main projects, to be completed over the next twenty-four months. One was a social sciences complex, to be sited at the northwest corner of the academic quadrangle; the other, balancing it at the southwest end, was a structure planned to house the remaining disciplines in Arts and Science (mathematics and the humanities) and the University's Faculty of Education. A mooted Administration Building was deferred for the time being: the President's office and the academic deans could be squeezed into the Education-Arts Building, and other administrative units could be given space in renovated huts to the north. The plan involved a good deal of compromise and a certain amount of chopping and changing, in a climate that was nothing if not pragmatic. Provided that design and construction progressed on schedule, the tactic would make possible a full move from the Lansdowne Campus in the fall of 1966. Still another building was swiftly planned and built in 1964-65, at no cost to the university: this was the Campus Services Building, financed by the Bank of Montreal in exchange

for a long-term agreement of tenancy. Its design offered permanent space for the University Bookstore and other ancillary needs.

Lectures began at Gordon Head with the opening of the Clearihue classroom block in the

who were then on the scene. There was an undeniable sense of pioneering; change and progress were everywhere in evidence; and there was light at the end of the tunnel, in the form of the two skeletal structures rising on the west side of



late fall of 1962 (following a major flood that earned it the name of HMCS Clearihue). For most students and faculty, however, the split campus did not become a reality until late 1963, when the scientists moved into Elliott, or the autumn of 1964, when books were transported from the Ewing Building to the new McPherson Library. As an interim arrangement, several academic departments were moved to army hut offices that same autumn, while still others remained behind in the Paul and Young Buildings at Lansdowne. Classes were held on both sites, as free shuttle buses transported commuting students and faculty members. Chaotic and inconvenient though it was, the split-campus era is recalled with pleasurable nostalgia by those

Finnerty Road (which still bisected the academic quadrangle).

There was a joyous *esprit de corps* in those split-campus days: a paradoxical unity in disunity. The period from 1964 through 1966 was among the most satisfying in terms of productive collaboration among students, faculty, and administration, who seemed only dimly aware of the storm clouds of dissent and rebellion that were moving slowly up the California coast toward Vancouver Island. Malcolm Taylor's presidency, so far, had accomplished a great deal in the life of the young university. The completion of the two major new buildings was celebrated with a festive Open House at the end of January 1967.

In the spring of 1966, the future Cornett and MacLaurin Buildings are taking shape at the west end of the quadrangle. Soon the University will be able to move all its operations to Gordon Head.



If the process of fiscal management and campus planning had been little changed in the transition from Victoria College, it was a very different story in the sphere of academic governance. The old affiliated college had simply followed the course charted by the parent university, but now UVic controlled its own destiny. The Universities Act of 1963 endowed it with a brand-new academic Senate that had six *ex-officio* members, twelve elected faculty representatives, six additional members to be chosen by the Convocation, and four appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council.

The historic first meeting was held in Dunlop House on the Lansdowne Campus, on the evening of Thursday, August 15, 1963. Present were five of the six *ex-officio* members: Chancellor Clearihue, Acting President Hickman, Acting Deans Bob Wallace and Harry Gilliland, and Registrar Ron Jeffels. Librarian Dean Halliwell sent his regrets; as penance, he was required to suffer a full twenty-five years of Senate membership. The inaugural group of faculty members comprised Roger Bishop, David Chabassol, Gordon Fields, Arthur Fontaine, Betty Kennedy, Lex Milton, Peter Smith, and Roy Watson; these would soon be joined by Reid Elliott, Geoffrey Mason, Richard Monk, and Izzud-Din Pal. At the first meeting, the four cabinet appointees were announced as Newton D. Cameron, Dr. Geoffrey E. Homer, Franklin P.

Levirs, and Mrs. Marion T. Ricker (from Nanaimo). In December, the new Convocation would elect J. Alan Baker, Francis T. Fairey, Robert M. Petrie, Mr. Justice John G. Ruttan, Brian A. Tobin, and Lawrence J. Wallace. Of the ten "lay" members of Senate, seven were eminent alumni of Victoria College; three (Levirs, Baker and Cameron) had actually been Students' Council presidents. The University was extraordinarily lucky to have such a wealth of informed and experienced counsel; the intellectual power of the lay senators precluded any feeling that the Senate was divided into academic and non-academic elements.

The Secretary of Senate was the new Registrar, Ronald R. Jeffels, who had taken office on July 1. For reasons analogous to those of Harry Hickman, Victoria College incumbent Dorothy Cruickshank had decided not to stand for the post; she would soon take early retirement, after a quarter-century of supremely efficient service. Jeffels brought to the task his solid academic credentials, as Associate Professor of French, and a wealth of experience gained in his years at UBC (where he had been closely involved in the research and preparation of the Macdonald Report). A man of civilized urbanity, with a credo of compassion, he was guided always by a genuine concern for student welfare and a desire to keep alive in Victoria some of the humane values that he had seen threatened by massive recent growth on the Point Grey campus. Ron Jeffels would make a lasting imprint on the char-



Ronald R. Jeffels
IAN MCKAIN PHOTO

Master chefs Alex Wood and Joe Clearihue concoct the ultimate pancake for Homecoming. Assistants include Jeffels, Ferry, and AMS Past President Olivia Barr (far right).
EVAN MATHISON PHOTO





In rehearsal for a 1969 Victoria Fair production, Carl Hare as Tartuffe (left) listens to Céleste, played by German professor Rodney Symington, another of UVic's gifted faculty actors.

acter and outlook of the young university, first as Registrar, then as Dean of College and Student Affairs, and finally as Director of Admissions. After leaving UVic in the seventies to assume successive principalships at Okanagan College and the Open Learning Institute, he would maintain his bond of friendship with the Gordon Head campus by means of incomparably witty reminiscences in alumni publications. In collaboration with master-printer Charles Morriss, Jeffels planned the elegant and stylish UVic calendars of the mid-sixties, though his passion for linguistic purity must have been sorely offended by the bureaucratic gobbledegook in which departmental and faculty regulations were always couched.

Much of the Senate's early work was necessarily devoted to housekeeping matters—rules and procedures, committee structures, and the like. Under the terms of the Act, it elected three of its lay members (Baker, Homer, and Petrie) to the Board of Governors; with the already existing overlap of the President and the Chancellor, this assured a strong line of communication between the two senior deliberative bodies. The Senate soon established the cardinal principle that no academic legislation of consequence was to be enacted without consultation with the appropriate faculty bodies. The liaison with the Board gradually resulted in an extension of this principle to many other areas of university policy.

During Malcolm Taylor's presidency (1964-1968), the Senate addressed a number of issues affecting the future of the university. Some can be described as symbolic acts designed to assert UVic's new independence from UBC, such as the 1964 adoption of regalia and diplomas and the 1965 approval of a nine-point letter-grade system for student evaluation. Others were matters of greater academic substance: curricular revisions for both undergraduate faculties; the establishment of a School of Fine Arts; the inauguration of graduate studies; the planning of an innovative College System; and the approval of professional schools in Nursing and Social Welfare. In all these policy decisions, Malcolm Taylor played a leading role. They would become his major academic legacies.

The curriculum revisions for Arts and Science and Education were brought to the Senate in 1965-66 by the two recently appointed academic deans, Alex J. Wood and Fred T. Tyler. Arts and Science had suffered a tragic setback in its search for leadership by the sudden death of Dean-designate W. Alistair Bryce (a UBC professor of Chemistry), a mere two weeks after his appointment was confirmed in May 1964. So it was that the ever-willing Bob Wallace—just named Dean of Administration—continued for a second year as Acting Dean of Arts and Science; meanwhile the Faculty's search committee turned again to Vancouver to recruit the formi-



Dean of Education
Fred Tyler

dable Dr. Wood, a Cornell-trained biochemist who was Professor of Animal Husbandry in UBC's Faculty of Agriculture. (Director of UBC's Central Animal Depot, he was dubbed "the Central Animal" by his friends on that campus.) For the same two years, the Faculty of Education had been led by Dean Harry Gilliland. Upon Gilliland's retirement in 1965, his Faculty brought back to Canada the widely

were decried by a number of senators). At the upper-division level, Arts and Science students were now offered three options: an honours program, for those who were academically qualified; a strengthened major of five courses (fifteen units), as opposed to the former three; or a new general program under which a student could pursue two or more disciplines less intensively. Parallel reforms in the B.Ed. (Secondary) degree

English Head Roger Bishop (left) and Librarian Dean Halliwell (centre) accept a UVic Library gift from Alumni President Don Thomson.
IAN MCKAIN PHOTO



respected Dr. Fred Tyler, then Associate Dean at Berkeley but previously also a senior faculty member at UBC. These appointments testify to the harmonious relationship that had always existed between Victoria College and its parent institution. In a climate of suspicion or resentment, one would expect a newly autonomous university to shy away from any leader identified with the old regime.

Both Faculties were gradually shaping a distinctive identity. The curricular reforms in Arts and Science allowed students the possibility of earlier and more intensive specialization. In part, this aim was achieved by the elimination of the second language requirement for the B.Sc. degree and the reciprocal elimination of the science requirement for the B.A. (changes that

were enthusiastically endorsed by Senate at the same meeting in February 1966. In essence, these changes were designed to bolster the two subject areas required of prospective teachers. Dean Tyler also announced his Faculty's plan to test an experimental internship program during the spring of 1967—a scheme that would plunge mature university graduates at once into a practical teaching situation.

As early as April 1964, the Senate had become involved in the process that would give UVic a distinctive School of Fine Arts. The move began, ironically, with an attempt to save money: the Faculty of Arts and Science felt apprehensive about a possible duplication and fragmentation of effort. In British Columbia, as a heritage of the old Provincial Normal Schools,

the primary responsibility for teaching art and music had devolved upon the Faculties of Education. On the Gordon Head campus, however, as at Point Grey, there had been a growing trend to develop fine arts courses of a non-pedagogical nature. UVic's pioneers in this regard were C. Anthony Emery, who had now shifted entirely from history to art history; and Carl Hare, who had been building a dynamic theatre program within the English Department. Musicology courses did not yet exist in Victoria, but there was some clamour to create them. The trend created a pressing need for academic rationalization, if only to forestall the entrenchment of costly rival empires. On the philosophical level, many felt that it was artificial and wrong to divorce the theoretical and practical aspects of the creative arts. A further complication was the fact that Education had appointed several faculty members (notably Donald Harvey and John Dobereiner in art, and Howard Barnett in music) whose aspirations went far beyond the limited challenge of instructing prospective teachers in the general rudiments of their craft.

By December 1964, Richard Monk's Senate Curriculum Committee had completed a comprehensive study of the whole fine arts question, and the Senate approved its proposal for a resolution of the problem. The report called for the establishment in 1966-67 of a School of Fine Arts, under its own Director, to offer courses in "fine arts" (studio art and art history), music, and theatre. Senate immediately struck a specific planning committee, under the chairmanship of *Times* editor Brian Tobin. Its membership was to include Messrs. Emery and Hare, from Arts and Science, and the two senior representatives of art and music education, Wilfrid Johns and Boyce Gaddes.

On April 14, 1965, a year after the subject was first broached, the Senate formally recommended the establishment of a School of Fine Arts, in keeping with the thrust of the December report. The Tobin committee had now refined the School's academic objectives, identifying the new degrees of B.F.A. and B.Mus.; and it had paid careful attention to the needs of students in the two existing faculties. Education would continue to provide purely pedagogical instruction in art and music. As of July 1966, however, UVic would be able to boast one of Canada's first coherent and integrated programs in Fine Arts, bringing under one administrative umbrel-

la most of the university's instruction in art, music, and theatre. There were no illusions about the possible costs: economies of integration would be more than offset by the expectation of growth implicit in the scheme. Without flinching at these financial implications, President Taylor gave the proposal his full support.

The third of Senate's major ventures was the establishment of a School of Graduate Studies, a question that overlapped the Fine Arts debate, and a goal of much higher priority in the minds of many faculty members. Once Senate decided to act, the time frame was exactly one year: on October 14, 1964, it set up an ad hoc committee to study the development and administration of graduate studies at UVic; this representative body, chaired first by English head Roger Bishop and then by Geography head Bryan Farrell, saw its report endorsed by Senate on October 13, 1965. On October 21st of that year, the Board of Governors approved the creation of a School of Graduate Studies, under the direction of Dr. M. Harry Scargill, head of the young Department of Linguistics. (Scargill's title was initially Chairman of the Senate Committee on Graduate Studies; this was later changed to Dean when the status of the School was upgraded to that of Faculty at the end of its first year of operation in June 1967.)

A bare rehearsal of the facts may conceal the passion and anxiety that underlay this development. Ever since the fall of 1963, scientists on Senate had stressed the urgent need for graduate work as an extension and enhancement of undergraduate studies and as a vital requisite for serious research; Biology head Gordon Fields and Dominion Astronomer Robert Petrie had been particularly insistent on that theme. Education, Psychology, and Geography joined the science departments in expressing their wish for the earliest possible move in this direction. Supporters of other disciplines, especially in the humanities, feared an erosion of resources needed for the Library and for the consolidation of basic undergraduate offerings. There was still an emotional attachment to the vision of a small liberal arts college; in the opinion of some, this mission demanded an uncompromising insistence on the priority of undergraduate studies. Even as Senate endorsed the Farrell Report, it passed a motion brought forward by Roger Bishop and Tony Emery:

"That the Committee on Graduate Studies, as rec-



J. Alan Baker, Q.C., a former Victoria College AMS President; UVic Senate and Board of Governors, 1964-66



Dr. Geoffrey F. Homer, Senate and Board of Governors 1964-70



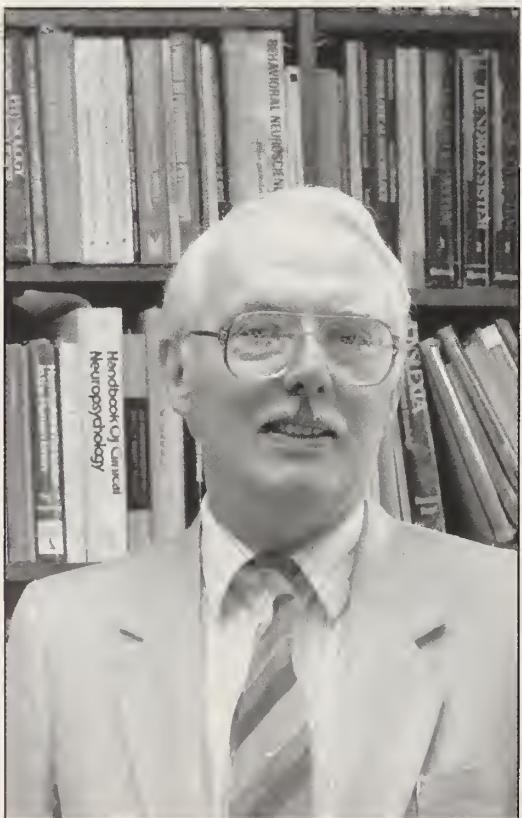
Stephen A. Jennings

Otfried Spreen, a powerful appointee in neuropsychology

ommended in the report, be instructed to ensure that no development in the area of graduate studies will be undertaken at the expense of undergraduate instruction at the University."

President Taylor and Dean Wood associated themselves with this sentiment, citing also the needs of the Library. Taylor was becoming alarmed at the diffusion of the university's meagre operating resources, and he frankly doubted UVic's capacity to launch a properly funded graduate program. The costs of administration and student aid would be inevitable; additional expenditures to hire new faculty seemed equally obvious, even though there were pious guarantees that the graduate teaching program could be handled on an overload basis. In this, as in other new academic ventures of the day, an inherent problem was that the Senate had no role to play in shaping fiscal priorities: in each case, the buck was simply passed to the Board of Governors, on the argument that financial matters were not among the Senate's legitimate concerns. Piece-meal academic planning became the norm of the mid-1960s, an approach that would extend the University far beyond its means.

Nevertheless, in the fall of 1966 the School of Graduate Studies enrolled its first group of forty-five students, twenty-eight of whom were in full-time attendance. Disciplines approved in



the first instance, after a procedure of external review, were the three sciences (Biology, Chemistry and Physics); Education; Geography, History, Linguistics, and Psychology. Though funded on a shoestring, graduate studies were pursued with great energy and passionate conviction. One could argue that the decision was a sensible compromise. The new program enhanced the University's prestige and created conditions that, in some disciplines, were crucial for the recruitment of faculty. On the other hand, the voices of caution had prevented any sudden imbalance in the thrust of the University's development.

Another visionary and potentially costly scheme was the proposal to develop at Gordon Head a college system that might place a distinctive imprint upon the personality of the new University. More dormitory accommodation was desperately needed in any event. Was there not some way in which the new residences could be planned so as to give them an academic focus and an extra-curricular vitality?

On December 16, 1963, the Senate had received a delegation from the local Anglican and Roman Catholic communities, headed by Anglican Archbishop of British Columbia Harold Sexton and the dynamic young Roman Catholic Bishop of Victoria, Remi J. de Roo. The proposal, a remarkable expression of the new ecumenical spirit, called for the creation on the UVic campus of the world's first combined Anglican-Roman Catholic academy of higher learning, to be styled "The College of Christ the Lord." The project gave rise to a great deal of public interest and considerable debate on campus; at the Senate level, discussion was steered by a committee under the chairmanship of lawyer and Board member J. Alan Baker. It was perhaps a foregone conclusion that the idea would have to be rejected as incompatible with the philosophy of a public, non-sectarian university in British Columbia; there were insurmountable problems, too, in the mechanics of student transfer and the control of academic authority within the federate arrangement that had been proposed. However, long before this final decision was reached in April 1965, the recurring issue had sparked interest in some analogous secular substructure within the university's own plan of organization. That idea had, in fact, been mooted in the pioneer "Green Report" of 1963.

A Senate Committee to study the establishment of a possible college system was struck on December 9, 1964, under the chairmanship of mathematician Stephen A. Jennings. Its twelve members comprised a broad cross-section of faculty and included, under a new principle of academic planning, a designated student representative (in fact, the three successive student presidents from 1964 to 1966, Larry Devlin, Olivia Barr, and Paul Williamson). Its eventual eight-page report was adopted unanimously by the Senate on November 17, 1965.

In seeking a rationale for subdividing students and faculty into smaller and more manageable units, the committee had studied a variety of college systems throughout the English-speaking world. Two models were firmly rejected—the “elitist” small honours college within a larger university, a type to be found at Oregon, Minnesota, and Wayne State; and the traditional system of “semi-autonomous” colleges, the historical basis of Oxford and Cambridge, a pattern then being emulated in the development of Trent University and the Santa Cruz campus of the University of California. The committee’s choice was to opt for a “co-curricular” model derived from the example of Harvard and Yale, where smaller sub-units provided an intimate environment for study and communal life, while curriculum and academic instruction remained under university-wide control. It was recognized, of course, that one could not begin to reproduce the Ivy League residential milieu within a Canadian public university. Some of the more desirable elements, however, were thought capable of imitation, even if the majority of students would likely continue for many years to be commuters from the local community. So it was proposed that UVic embark upon a building program that would accommodate in residence some 35 per cent of its estimated enrolment of 5,000 students for the early 1970s. These resident students might be divided into six distinct college groupings, each with its own “Master” and group of “Senior Fellows”; and all local students would be attached to one or another college unit. As President Taylor observed in his annual report for 1965/66 (p. 11), the scheme was “designed to combat the sense of alienation that all too often afflicts those who enrol in today’s multiversities”; its noble purpose was to “maintain the close student-faculty relationship characteristic of Victoria

College.” As a second committee under Professor Betty Kennedy set about the task of implementing the Jennings proposal, there were a good many who regarded the idea as an impossible dream. Only time would tell if UVic had the will and the resources to persevere.

The final major policy thrust to emerge from those early years was Senate’s decision to approve Schools of Nursing and Social Welfare (Social Work)—historic first steps in the series of



Alan Gowans

professional initiatives that would profoundly change the scope of the University in the 1970s. A nursing program had been suggested as early as May 1964 in a letter from Dr. Gerhart B. Friedmann, a UVic physicist who held a joint appointment in radiology at the Royal Jubilee Hospital; as a later member of Senate, Dr. Friedmann would continue to take a special interest in the nursing proposal. In its preliminary inquiry, the Senate entrusted the question to a committee headed by its only physician, Dr. Geoffrey F. Homer, also a member of the Board of Governors. Originally an avowed sceptic, Dr. Homer was gradually converted into a strong advocate of the plan, influenced by the advice of such expert consultants as Dr. H. K. Mussallem. Senate formally recommended a School of Nursing on April 13, 1966. After a year’s study by a committee under Professor George Brand, it recommended a parallel School of Social Work on October 11, 1967. The Board of Governors readily concurred with both proposals: Nursing was approved for September 1967 and

Social Welfare for September 1969. UVic's prolonged funding crisis, however, delayed the introduction of these programs for almost a decade—until the fall of 1976. But the principle of professional schools was now accepted.



From the departmental to the presidential level, all sectors of the university were involved in the frantic drive to recruit the best possible faculty. The UVic Calendar for the inaugural year of 1963-64 lists 125 full-time teachers, eighty-eight in Arts and Science and twenty-seven in Education. Presidential reports for the next three years record the recruitment of 167 new faculty members (first appointments effective July 1, 1964 through July 1, 1966). Within that short period, the nucleus of Victoria College veterans would thus become a minority on staff. The new recruits came largely from the graduate schools of the United States and the United Kingdom, since Canadian doctoral programs were still a rarity; more than a few were Canadian undergraduates who had gone outside the country to complete their studies. All tended to be scholars with very promising credentials: the dual attraction of a new university and a magnificent environment gave Victoria a decided edge in the fiercely competitive market of the day. (Appointments were often sealed in the month of February, after candidates had been transported from the frigid east to an island of daffodils and cherry blossoms.) In the sciences, most new appointees had at least completed doctoral studies, and some were experienced researchers. By contrast, in the humanities and social sciences there was a large group of young instructors whose appointment notices carried the formulaic notation, "to be promoted to assistant professor upon completion of the Ph.D." On reviewing this list today, one can see many who advanced to eminent careers. Others, inevitably, would fail to complete their dissertations and thus create some painful personnel decisions in the years ahead.

The budget problems noted earlier allowed the University to appoint only a handful of established senior scholars. A few were associate professors on the threshold of distinction—in the sciences, for example, Thomas Algard, Robert O'Brien, and Lyle Robertson; in the humanities and social sciences, S. W. Jackman, Ronald Cheffins, Derrick Sewell, and Otfried

Spreen. Full professorial positions were usually approved only for new department heads, among whom should be mentioned New Zealander Bryan H. Farrell in Geography (1963), UBC veteran Stephen A. Jennings in Mathematics (1964), and Gordon W. Bertram, a British Columbian lured back from California to succeed Reid Elliott as head of Economics and Political Science (1966). In the spring of 1966, the incipient School of Fine Arts was assured powerful leadership by the appointment of Peter Garvie, formerly Programme Director of the English language networks of the CBC. Recruited to head the Department of Art and Art History within that school was the distinguished Canadian architectural and cultural historian Alan Gowans, then at the University of Delaware.

Malcolm Taylor had brought with him from Calgary his incumbent Dean of Arts and Science, Harry Scargill—a man whose Yorkshire *basso profundo* could be rivalled in faculty meetings only by the stentorian boom of Steve Jennings. Scargill had earned his doctorate from Leeds in English linguistics; during his sixteen years at the University of Alberta, he had become the ranking authority on Canadian English. In the years prior to his selection as first Dean of Graduate Studies, Harry Scargill was both senior presidential assistant to Malcolm Taylor and founding head of UVic's Department of Linguistics, a unit established at the time of his arrival in 1964. In 1966 that swiftly growing discipline was enormously strengthened by one of the University's recruitment coups of the decade—the eminent French-born linguist, Jean-Paul Vinay, late of the University of Montreal.

Behind the scenes, of course, there was parallel growth in administrative support staff. It is a great pity that most non-faculty employees pass their careers in relative anonymity; their imagination and quiet efficiency are major factors in the building of a fine university. From janitors and groundskeepers to secretaries and accountants, UVic has been superbly served. The gratitude of a campus was acknowledged in the tribute of a building named after the founding Director of Buildings and Grounds, professional engineer Arthur J. Saunders (a Victoria College student in 1920-21). In the period under review, four appointments stand out for their ultimate impact upon the university. On April



J. Trevor Matthews



Shirley Baker

19, 1965, the Board of Governors chose as administrative assistant to the President a young UBC graduate then completing his M.B.A. at Stanford: this was J. Trevor Matthews, future Vice-President, Administration. In October of the same year, Ron J. Ferry came from Calgary's Southern Alberta Institute of Technology to join the Registrar's office as its Admissions and Awards Officer. When Phoebe Noble returned to full-time teaching in mathematics in June 1966, following a long period of outstanding service as Co-ordinator of Women's Activities—unofficial Dean of Women, though never given that title—the University had the good sense to appoint as her successor Shirley Baker, whose subsequent work in housing and international student life (including CUSO) would see her name attached to one of the future campus residences. Another fine catch was William G. Bender, who became Personnel Officer in 1966, and admirably oversaw the employment and direction of UVic support staff for the next two decades.

A Computing Centre had been established under Peter A. Darling in November 1963. By the summer of 1967, the original IBM 1620 was replaced with an IBM System/360 Model 44 computer, located in the basement of the Campus Services Building. Because of the revolutionary new services it provided the University and the wider community, this facility would grow very swiftly.

In faculty hiring and decision-making, the heaviest burden fell upon the two academic deans, Fred Tyler in Education and Alex Wood in Arts and Science.

Immediately upon his arrival, Dean Tyler addressed the crucial task of balancing UVic's unquestioned strength in teacher-training with a new emphasis on research. Although it was clearly necessary to continue the recruitment of some master teachers from within the Provincial school system, he saw as a higher priority the appointment of scholars who were in vanguard of educational research. For existing faculty members, this process was accompanied by the constant upgrading of qualifications and a gradual change in career expectations. These were goals that Tyler vigorously pursued until his retirement in 1971.

Alex Wood's direction of the Faculty of Arts and Science was far less smooth. Because he can be given unstinted praise for his own teaching

and research, and because, in the years prior to his untimely death in 1976, he laid a strong foundation for UVic's superb Department of Biochemistry and Microbiology, one may state quite candidly that his deanship was a failure. It can be gauged by its tumult and its brevity—a mere two years. At its mid-point, in the spring of 1966, there were already signs of growing dis-



Harry Scargill
JORGEN V. SVENSEN PHOTO

content. This was initially surprising to department heads and chairmen in the Humanities: toward that constituency, Dean Wood was generous, magnanimous, and cordial in the extreme. Like many powerful scientists, he regarded the historian or the classicist as the guardian of the sacred flame. It was in those disciplines about which he felt better informed—particularly biology and psychology—that the trouble was first apparent. Wood was inclined to pass hasty negative judgement on the work of scholars whose achievement would be amply vindicated by time. His actions and his attitudes, at a conscious level, were surely based on a genuine concern for academic standards. His approach to many issues, however, seemed to be marked by impatience, intolerance, and inflexibility—three deadly sins in the academic administrator. A dogmatic and opinionated man, he allowed himself to be swayed by personal prejudice, showing little regard for tact and conciliation.

During those early UVic years, annual recommendations on faculty promotion and tenure were shaped in plenary meetings of department heads, chairmen and deans—a couple of marathon sessions each year, to dispatch personnel decisions that would, in a later era, require a far more complex and systematic form of peer

judgement, prolonged over several months of deliberation. Even at the time, that swift yearly ritual seemed alarmingly cavalier. The process was educational, if nothing else: its one undeniable virtue was the chance it gave all administra-

times. At the most obvious level it bespeaks the indeterminate quality of the food then being dispensed by the CNIB caterers to the captive residents of Emily Carr and Margaret Newton Halls—and for this, the women students had to

UVic English professor and novelist John Peter (left) accepts a light from his colleague—poet, witch, and prolific man of letters, Robin Skelton. In 1966, the two are about to become founding co-editors of *The Malahat Review*, a literary magazine destined for a long and healthy life. In 1973, Robin Skelton would become founding Chairman of UVic's Department of Creative Writing.

BILL HALKETT PHOTO



tors to observe current standards of scholarship across the various disciplines. Sometimes a head might be found arguing on behalf of a colleague in another area, over the objections of that individual's own head or dean. It was a rough and ready form of frontier justice, destined to yield to the prevailing winds of change.

At a dinner recess during one of these exhausting sessions, there occurred a trifling incident that signalled the growing tension within the Faculty of Arts and Science. It was grimly hilarious even then, if not to the principal actors. As the battle-weary administrators all gathered for supper in the L-Hut cafeteria, Biology head Gordon Fields and Alex Wood found themselves seated across the table from one another. "This is tasteless pork," remarked Gordon innocently. "How can you think that this is pork, Fields?" retorted the imperious Dean Wood. "Anyone can tell that this is tasteless veal." And so the senior zoologist and the agricultural biochemist hurled themselves into a heated argument over the identification of their mealtime *pièce de résistance*.

That little tableau can serve as a token of the

trudge a quarter-mile in wind and rain. In a more symbolic way the argument typified, however trivially, the increasing testiness and suspicion lurking beneath the surface of an apparently tranquil administration. It was not an isolated sign of an impending breakdown in what might be termed, in the new jargon of the sixties, "interpersonal relationships."



In January 1966, ripples of faculty discord were disturbing UVic's calm serenity. Initially, these were limited to the Department of English—UVic's largest—which had been suffering a rift between its faculty veterans and its cadre of young scholars, hired mainly on one-year contracts. The strong, centralized leadership of head Roger Bishop, who had unabashedly played for many years the role of benevolent patriarch, was resented by some of the newcomers as high-handedness, if not despotism. On January 17, an Assistant Professor of English sent a letter of resignation to President Taylor, with a copy to the Faculty Association, alleging "disregard for academic freedom and contempt for democratic

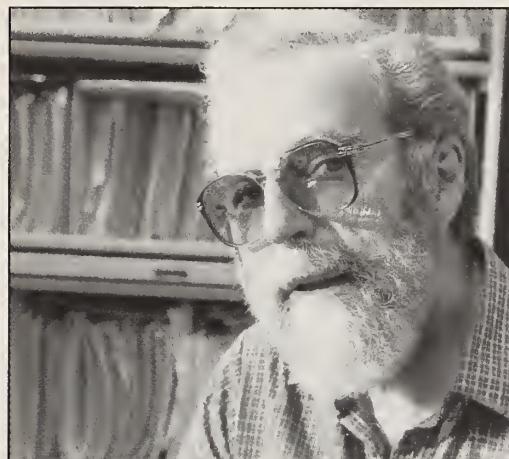
procedures characteristic of the Department of English." Three days before, Guy Stanley's *Martlet Magazine* had published a timely article called "UVic School of Shortcomings." Written by Dr. Charles Tarlton, newly appointed assistant professor of political science, this was a broadside attack—stylish, but scathing—upon supposedly antiquated attitudes and modes of governance at the institution. For the next two months the storm of protest grew louder, with headlines of further resignations and "firings," and rumours of a dictatorial manifesto issued to members of the English Department. Faculty Association president Peter Smith and AMS president Paul Williamson were both drawn into the conflict, which showed no signs of abating. Even Vancouver newspapers began to report the story.

On March 22, the Faculty Association set up a three-member committee of inquiry to investigate the dispute and seek some resolution. A week later, its membership was announced as Thomas Algard, Anthony Emery, and Association Past President Roy Watson (Chairman); special advisors were lawyer and political scientist Ronald Cheffins, and visiting education professor William Brownell, a former council member of AAUP. Through the relatively quiet summer months, this committee interviewed colleagues, read relevant background material, and compiled a detailed and comprehensive report. Released in October as confidential to the Association, this document was mysteriously leaked to the *Martlet*, which published the full text on December 1, 1966, under the headline, "Charges Symptomatic of Deep Unrest in English Department Says Report."

Though true as far as it went, that headline somewhat distorted the message of the Watson Report, which featured thirty constructive and specific recommendations for change, most of which were endorsed verbatim by the Faculty Association that fall. These dealt, for example, with length of term for first appointments, reappointment procedures, assessment of new instructors, collegial relationships, soliciting of student opinion, and professional ethics. The committee was careful not to point the finger of blame at any individual; the climate of unrest, it felt, was the result of inherently unsound procedures and unwise actions on the part of senior and junior colleagues alike. Though soon lost in the din of an even noisier controversy, the Wat-

son Report would serve as a valuable step in the gradual evolution of a new Tenure Document, a task in progress since 1964.

It was a far more public and sensational dispute that rocked UVic in the winter of 1966-67, leading to the resignation of Roger Bishop as Head of the English Department and Alex Wood as Dean of Arts and Science. UVic would be cleared formally of blame in a 1967 academic



Roy E.L. Watson

freedom inquiry conducted by the Canadian Association of University Teachers (CAUT); but the prolonged "Schwartz-Tarlton Affair," as it came to be known, put President Malcolm Taylor under enormous pressure and was one cause of his departure a year later, in the spring of 1968.

Roger Bishop's resignation in January 1967 was perhaps triggered by his dismay at faculty and presidential support for the Watson Report, a document that he saw as an unwarranted attack on his leadership. He also knew, however, that even stormier weather lay ahead. Of the three faculty members who would be in the public eye during the spring of 1967, two were from his English Department: Alan Mackenzie, a fiery young Scot who was denied contract renewal while he was on leave—with UVic financial support—pursuing his doctorate at Aberdeen; and Joseph S. ("Jerry") Schwartz, a thirty-nine-year-old American—a charismatic lecturer with less than impeccable scholarly qualifications.

The third member of the controversial trio was the same Dr. Charles Tarlton who had been outspoken in his criticism of UVic the year before. Like Schwartz, he was a product of the University of California (Berkeley), President

Taylor's own alma mater, which had come to be viewed as the wellspring of all academic strife. Tarlton's failure to receive reappointment caused faculty colleagues the greatest concern, inasmuch as his academic credentials seemed above reproach. Long before the storm erupted in early February, he had appealed to CAUT and AAUP. Taylor agreed with him privately that his non-

dent David Chabassol was having the political year of his life. Open letters from indignant faculty members were littering the campus. Malcolm Taylor set up a special review committee (linguist Jean-Paul Vinay, geographer Charles Forward, and historian James Hendrickson), which gave limited support to an appeal by Schwartz.

November 25, 1967.
Although he had experienced some trying years as President, Malcolm Taylor still hurled himself cheerfully into activities like this 25-mile "March for Millions"—which he finished!

DAVID SHELTON PHOTO



renewal was politically motivated—or so Tarlton claimed, at least. In his case, as in that of Schwartz, the negative decision had been reached by a small ad hoc faculty committee, chaired by Dean Alex J. Wood (a new procedure for 1966-67).

During February and March 1967, these events were reported avidly in the *Martlet* and were tracked closely if rather nervously by the media off campus. On February 10, a *Victoria Daily Times* editorial made light of the furore ("it is not likely that the incident will become more than a storm in the academic teapot"); but students, in particular, kept the kettle on the boil. At one point in March, four AMS Presidents, past, present, and future—Paul Williamson, Stephen Bigsby, David McLean, and Frank Frketich—were giving it almost their full-time attention. Faculty Association Presi-

Matters came to a head in late March and April with a series of dramatic meetings and UVic's first student "sit-in."

Following a "speakeasy" on March 23, the AMS announced a noon-hour general meeting in the gym on Tuesday, March 28, "to discuss and consider collective student action in light of the breech [sic] of academic freedom on this campus." The 1,200 students who heeded the call passed motions criticizing Dean Wood and offering qualified support for President Taylor, who had just agreed, earlier that day, to call a Joint Faculties meeting to discuss the issue, after which he was willing to address a future student assembly.

At a hushed Joint Faculties meeting the following Tuesday (April 4), the 220 members present heard Malcolm Taylor read a telegram that he had just received from Toronto law professor



Outside President Taylor's office, the third-floor corridor of the MacLaurin Building is congested during the famous Schwartz-Tarlton sit-in of April 5, 1967.

IAN MCKAIN PHOTO

James B. Milner, revered chairman of CAUT's Academic Freedom and Tenure Committee: UVic was exonerated in the Tarlton case. Milner added, however, that his committee "recognized that the procedures followed in arriving at the decision were seriously open to question in a number of respects, and has recommended to

the University that changes be made in its procedures for dealing with renewals of appointments." In keeping with this recommendation, Taylor announced his intent to create a five-member committee to study faculty evaluation criteria and examine all aspects of reappointment procedures. His proposal was solidly



William R. Gordon

endorsed by the assembly, which then adjourned with little further debate and no enlightenment on the controversial issues.

"Faculty Freak-Out!" screamed the *Martlet* of Wednesday, April 5, 1967, date of the planned second meeting in the gym. Before an audience estimated at 2,000 to 2,500, which packed the old drill hall, Malcolm Taylor read a carefully composed twenty-three-page statement, reviewing all the controversial events of the year. One of the most serious manifestations of the affair, he believed, was "the apprehension and feeling of insecurity that I have been informed exists among some of my junior colleagues." Admitting that faculty evaluation procedures were unsatisfactory, he promised prompt remedies. His statement was politely and quietly received. The assembly was next addressed by Dr. Tarlton, who repeated his assertion that he had never been given reasons for his non-renewal of contract. Student president David McLean then called for a peaceful sit-in outside the President's office, in order to express continuing support for the cause. This resolution was passed only narrowly, but it did lead at once to a twenty-five-hour occupation of the third-floor corridor in the Education-Arts Building (not yet called MacLaurin), where both Taylor and Wood had their offices. Though sensationalized by the media, the protest was actually rather tame—a friendly and courteous demonstration, but no less earnest or committed on that account. There was some hope that the sit-in might lead to a full disclosure of reasons by Dean Alex Wood, but nothing came of that negotiated proposal.

One positive outcome of the Schwartz-Tarlton affair was the committee of inquiry promised to Joint Faculties. On May 14, 1967, its composition was announced as G.M. Auchinachie, J.E. McInerney, M.H. Scargill, and R.E.L. Watson, with Dean Jeffels as secretary and President Taylor as chairman. Dr. William R. Gordon agreed to serve as research associate, thus launching his well earned reputation as UVic's foremost authority on institutional procedures. For the second summer in a row, Roy Watson would wrestle with thorny problems of appointment, reappointment, promotion, and tenure.

When the President's Committee of Inquiry reported to Joint Faculties in September 1967, its seventy-five-page analysis and fifty-eight

resolutions substantially changed UVic's whole approach to academic hiring. For a further twelve months—even beyond the date of Malcolm Taylor's departure in June 1968—the institution would painstakingly hammer out a new Tenure Document, approved at last by the Board of Governors on September 23, 1968, and ratified by the Faculty Association on October 8. Its contents are too complex to be summarized here, but it did effectively address most of the concerns from the traumatic year of 1966-67. Its chief architects were the Association presidents for '67-68 and '68-69, Izzud-Din Pal (Economics) and James E. Hendrickson (History); mathematician Bill Gordon; and political scientist Richard J. Powers, a recent arrival who had spoken out eloquently in the cause of openness during the Schwartz-Tarlton Affair.

Announcing his presidential resignation in February 1968, Malcolm Taylor later accepted a post as Professor of Public Administration at York University, in Toronto, where he enjoyed a career of great distinction. Though his regime had been turbulent, he accomplished much during his four years at UVic. Many would say that his most lasting contribution was his unwavering support for the McPherson Library, which he encouraged Dean Halliwell and his professional staff to build into one of Canada's most impressive collections. For years, UVic would rank at or near the top of all Canadian universities in books per student, expenditure per student, and percentage of total budget allocated to the library. By June 30, 1968, UVic's total library holdings were about 310,000 volumes and climbing rapidly.

Following their administrative resignations in January and August 1967, Roger Bishop and Alex Wood returned to private life as UVic professors of English and biochemistry. Both men built departments of exceptional quality. During his long and magnificent service to the institution, from 1941 to 1972, Bishop earned the intense loyalty and affection of a host of friends—former students and faculty colleagues alike. A man of great zest and passion, who stubbornly refused to yield to the fashions of the sixties, he stands out as a heroic figure on the UVic landscape: an unredeemed and unrepentant autocrat.

HAVING served as Acting Dean of Arts and Science since March 1968, Dean of Administration R.T. Wallace took over as Acting President on July 1st of that year. His mandate was obviously that of a caretaker, to hold the institution together for twelve months until a new President could assume office. Thus it is ironic, perhaps, that the transitional session of 1968-69 witnessed more harmony and stability on the Gordon Head campus than any other in the period from 1966 to 1972. In a year when student unrest was reaching new levels of intensity at universities from Paris to Mexico City, UVic enjoyed a welcome lull in the storm. One factor was a general weariness after the protests and disruptions of the past two years. Moreover, the University was on the point of adopting a new Tenure Document, which would be ably inaugurated in Arts and Science by Acting Dean Jean-Paul Vinay and his assistant, chemistry Professor Donald J. MacLaurin (VC 1926-27). No one, however, could fail to appreciate the sane, calm, responsive, and conciliatory leadership offered by Bob Wallace, who would have been an unthinkable target for student or faculty attack. To borrow Bob's own pet phrase, the year of his stewardship can be described as "fair enough."

One of the main priorities was to address the criticism that UVic, like other universities around the world, was not attuned to the needs of modern students, committed instead to curricula and modes of operation that were allegedly archaic. Many faculty members were sympathetic to the general thrust of prevailing student demands, which called for less regimentation and compulsion, more freedom of choice in course selection, more "relevance" in subject matter, and greater openness at all levels of university administration. Student representation on the UVic Senate had been approved on January 10, 1968—somewhat later than at SFU and UBC—and three students were soon elected (Douglas MacAdams and John Thies by the AMS and Ellery Littleton by the Graduate Student Society).

As spokesman for the AMS Representative Assembly, student president Frank D. Frketich circulated in June and July of 1968 two manifestos entitled "The Need for Change." The first of these was couched in vague and rather strident generalities; the second, better written and more specific, advocated wide-ranging

reforms on such matters as compulsory courses, student evaluation, departmental procedures, and university governance. To his credit, Bob Wallace treated these documents with all seriousness. On July 29, he convened a broadly representative meeting of students, faculty members, and senior administrators. The Senate Academic Planning Committee, which was



Turmoil and Recovery: 1968-1974

Acting President
R.T. Wallace

already studying possible reforms in curriculum and evaluation, was assigned all topics in "The Need for Change" that fell within its purview. A recently established President's Committee on University Governance, of which Wallace himself was a member, was charged with examining the suggested reforms in structure and organization. Both committees, each with student representation, were instructed to report their findings promptly to the Senate. They proceeded with commendable dispatch: the task was substantially finished within the 1968-69 session, though reports from a subsequent Senate Articulation Committee were still being submitted in December 1969.

In listing no fewer than seventy-six separate recommendations, Derrick Sewell's Articulation Committee would deal mainly in broad



W.R. Derrick Sewell

principles. These included openness, student representation in academic affairs, freedom of choice, flexibility of requirements, flexibility in evaluation, clear and thorough administrative communication with students, avenues of appeal and redress, fixed terms of office for administrators, methods of selection for administrators, and many more. The Senate quite rightly assigned specific action to departments, faculties, schools, and other responsible bodies. In most cases, the call was heeded. If this was not an academic revolution at UVic, it was at least a major overhaul of the system.

Most of the important changes might have occurred even without student agitation, given the climate of the times—and the fact that the great majority of faculty consisted of junior scholars just a few years out of graduate school. Within the Faculty of Arts and Science, for example, there were already moves afoot to relax the structure of the B.A. degree, which still included two years of English, two years of a second language, and distribution requirements (the enforced exposure to a variety of academic disciplines). Still, "The Need for Change" probably brought matters to a head. And in the three-way dialogue among students, faculty, and administrators, one could sense a very positive atmosphere of cooperation and collaboration on campus during that winter of '68-69.

The first tangible reform, and a welcome symbol of change, was the opening of Senate meet-

ings to public observers, a practice inaugurated on December 11, 1968. The relatively few students and reporters who took advantage of this new opportunity soon learned that UVic Senate meetings were of dubious entertainment value. A devastating critique by Bruce Bennett was featured in *The Martlet* of February 20, 1969. (This cool cynic found the evening session in Cornett B112 totally disenchanting, and had words of praise only for Senate Chairman Wallace: "Like, I'm about as baboonlike a dropout apocalypse freak as any you would dine with, and I respect that man.") However recherché the proceedings, it was significant, just the same, that academic debates in British Columbia higher education were now being conducted in the open.

There were other, quite different achievements in the 1968-69 session.

Registration figures continued to soar. With full-time enrolment standing at 4,650, the total student headcount on campus had now passed the 5,000 mark for the first time.

An attractive one-storey building, of wood frame construction, was rushed to completion in 1968 in order to house the expanded English Department, now headed by Dr. Roy F. Leslie, an expert in Old and Middle English literature from Manchester. (The building was named after G.G. Sedgewick, flamboyant former head of English at UBC.) Within the year, adjacent Sedgewick units were built for presidential

Five Biology Chairmen (L-R): George O. Mackie, F.R.S.C., F.R.S.; Arthur R. Fontaine—with 37 years on campus, UVic's longest-serving faculty member in 1993; Michael J. Ashwood-Smith; John E. McInerney, first Director of the Bamfield Marine Biological Station; and the late W. Gordon Fields, founding Head of the Department.



offices and for smaller departments in the Humanities. With Erickson/Massey Architects now at work on a new UVic master plan, the Commons Block was in use by Christmas 1968, and the Lansdowne Residences would be ready for the next academic year. The College System was quietly launched, with Ron Jeffels (in his last year as Dean of College and Student Affairs) serving as Master of Craigdarroch College.

UBC, SFU, Alberta, and Calgary. This was WCUMBO (Western Canadian Universities Marine Biology Organization), which arranged in 1969 to buy the former cable station at Bamfield, on Vancouver Island's west coast. With a new twelve-inch telescope and photometer, astronomers in the Physics Department were expanding their research programs, in cooperation with scientists at the Dominion Astro-



Getting ready for TRIUMF are UBC nuclear physicist Garth Jones (left) and UVic's Lyle Robertson (centre), with UVic grad student Maurice Tautz. Jones and Robertson are both Victoria College alumni from the Lansdowne years.
IAN MCKAIN PHOTO

In his final year of office, Malcolm Taylor had managed to appoint several powerful full professors, who enhanced the University's stature for 1968-69: George O. Mackie (biology), Herbert H. Huxley (classics), W. A. Rudolph Wikkramatileke (geography), and Arthur Kratzmann (education). Arriving in January 1969 were Alfred Fischer (chemistry) and Kenneth W. Rankin (new Chairman of Philosophy).

The University was gaining new respectability in scientific research. Plans were going ahead for TRIUMF (Tri-University Meson Facility), the cyclotron at UBC that had been jointly initiated by nuclear physicists at B.C.'s three public universities—a consortium that now included the University of Alberta. UVic had taken the lead in forming another consortium, along with

physical Observatory. Having overcome a temporary problem in leadership, Chemistry was back on course under the direction of Stephen A. Ryce, a respected Victoria College veteran.

With surprisingly little fanfare, the Senate on January 8, 1969, approved in principle the establishment of a Faculty of Law, to be in place not earlier than September 1970. This was no sudden whim: a committee to investigate the matter had been struck in October 1966, in response to a brief from the Victoria Bar Association. Professor Ronald Cheffins and his fellow committee members—who included Lloyd McKenzie and Mr. Justice Ruttan—felt that the time was now ripe for action, since enrolment pressure on UBC's Law School had finally caused faculty members on that campus to support the UVic cause.



Stephen A. Ryce

As the School of Fine Arts prepared to assume Faculty status in July 1969, it signed a cooperative affiliation agreement with the Victoria Conservatory of Music and planned an ambitious summer festival of the arts, to be known as Victoria Fair. The Department of Theatre, now chaired by Dr. Ralph G. Allen, had been strengthened by a number of appointments, including that of J. Richard Courtney, specialist in developmental drama.

Among the 541 students receiving degrees at the 1969 Spring Convocation was the University's first Ph.D.—Frank J. Spellacy (Psychology), a future UVic faculty member.

Amid these buoyant signs of progress, there was one disturbing piece of bad news: in June 1969 it was learned that the provincial operating grant for 1969-70 would fall \$1.5 million below the amount requested the previous fall. Thus there was no end in sight for UVic's financial woes of the sixties. Among the immediate casualties would be the approved programs in Nursing and Social Work, which were to be postponed indefinitely.



On Tuesday, November 19, 1968—two weeks after Richard M. Nixon had been elected thirty-seventh President of the United States—the UVic community learned that its new Presi-

dent was to be Dr. Bruce J. Partridge, a native of Syracuse, New York, and a lifelong resident of the U.S.A. The announcement came in the form of a four-page press release, circulated to all faculty and staff just before it was sent off campus. In eulogizing Partridge's record of achievement, this statement hailed the forty-two-year-old American as the answer to all of UVic's prayers. In the words of Chancellor Dick Wilson, who had chaired the selection committee, "His qualifications are so outstanding that the final choice was relatively easy. He has an ideal blend of ability, youth, and wide experience."

It was indeed impressive to read that Partridge had spent the past four years as Vice-President for Administration and Treasurer of the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore. On the other hand, the new leader did not appear, on paper, to be distinguished for scholarship. He had a good bachelor's degree in physics from Oberlin—one of America's finest liberal arts colleges—and had done some graduate work at the Case Institute of Technology in Cleveland. His only advanced degrees, however, were listed as LL.B. and J.D. from the Blackstone College of Law in Chicago, a name that immediately set faculty tongues a-wagging. The news release seemed rather guarded about this stage of Partridge's career: "He added the degrees of bachelor of laws and doctor of jurisprudence at Blackstone College, often commuting to Chicago while performing duties at other universities." One didn't have to read between the lines to get the message that Bruce Partridge had devoted little or no time to research: he had served as a full-time career administrator, from the age of twenty-two. By all accounts, he had been a great success. Quite obviously, the Search Committee had sought a leader who would bring efficiency and order to a troubled campus. (We may note, parenthetically, that one of the unsuccessful applicants had been Howard E. Petch, then an experienced Vice-President, Academic, at the University of Waterloo.) If there were grumblies about the choice of a non-Canadian, they came mainly from beyond the campus; the UVic faculty, by now a blend of Canadian, British, and American scholars, appeared to be untroubled in that regard, though perhaps a little apprehensive about the business management profile that emerged from the Partridge press release. Still, the choice had been made by a broadly representative committee, and it was greeted with

Bruce J. Partridge



general approval. When Bruce and Jerre Partridge made their first public visit to Victoria shortly thereafter, they were given a warm and enthusiastic reception. Blessed with a dynamic and charismatic personality, the new President endeared himself at once to campus and civic leaders alike.

Less than two years later, at a dramatic meeting of Joint Faculties on November 15, 1971,

the controversies of 1969-71, seasoned members of faculty still disagree sharply about the interpretation of those stormy years. Some view Bruce Partridge as the unlucky victim of circumstances. He was, they believe, a man cruelly mistreated—a blameless academic scapegoat in an era of knee-jerk revolt against authority and of indiscriminate hostility toward the U.S.A. Others feel just as strongly that it was Partridge's



Bruce Partridge (right),
with Chancellor and
Board Chairman
Richard B. Wilson.
IAN MCKAIN PHOTO

Board Chairman Lloyd McKenzie would announce Bruce Partridge's resignation, following a non-confidence vote of faculty and a motion of censure by the Canadian Association of University Teachers. A campus that appeared to have found an administrative saviour had become utterly demoralized, its leadership in disarray. What had gone wrong to produce such an unexpected outcome? To the outside world, there seemed to be one dominant reason: Bruce Partridge had been spectacularly discredited by shocking revelations about his academic credentials. In a sense that was true; but the Blackstone affair was more a vulgar sideshow than the true cause of UVic's malaise.

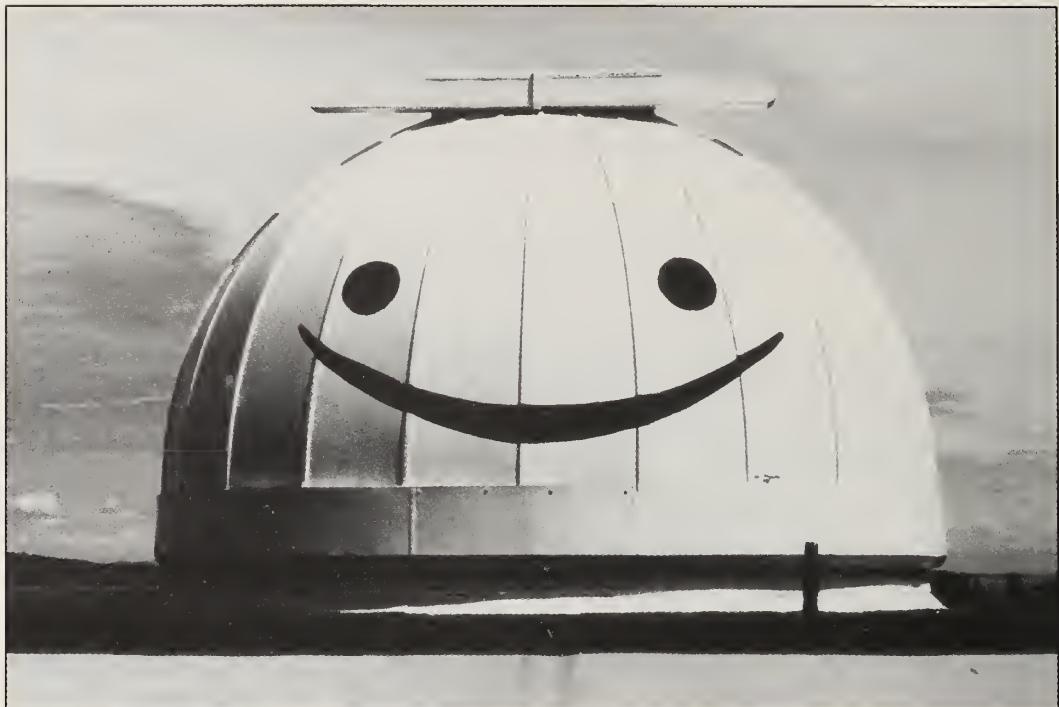
Although over two decades have elapsed since

corporate management style and penchant for secrecy that caused the crisis—or at least allowed it to reach such a fevered pitch. Not even his harshest detractors would claim that the UVic President was treated with civility. The dramatic events of 1970-71 brought campus satire to new heights (or depths) of savage humour; but there was little mirth in the lives of those most directly involved, on either side of the tenure barrier. It would take years for the bitterness to be assuaged.

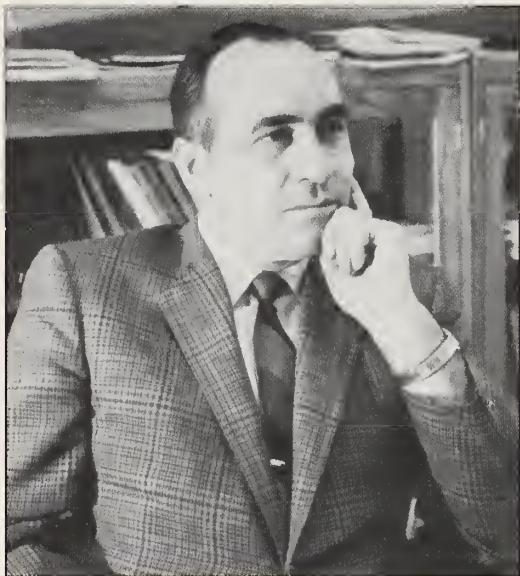


Bruce Partridge's first year of office got off to an auspicious start with his festive installation ceremony in Memorial Arena, on October 28,

Wearing its customary happy face is the dome of UVic's Climenhaga Observatory, a campus landmark.



John L. Climenhaga



1969. It was quite a coup for the new President to be sharing the spotlight with HRH Prince Philip, the Duke of Edinburgh, who received UVic's first honorary Doctor of Science degree.

To outward appearances, the whole 1969-70 session passed without incident. The only controversy—a nine days' wonder—had been a commotion that erupted just at the time of Partridge's arrival. This concerned the cost of the new presidential house, built on the old Pease property at Haro and Sinclair, overlooking Cadboro Bay. Because of cost overruns, the price tag (not counting the land purchase) was reported to be around \$118,000, at that time an out-

landish sum for a private home. Columnist Gordan Hunter trumpeted his disapproval in the *Colonist* of June 28, 1969. Although there was a venerable tradition of presidential mansions on North American college campuses, including one at UBC, the Partridge house was viewed by many Victorians as an extravagant folly. Irreverent campus wags soon dubbed it "Pear-Tree Manor."

Beneath the otherwise calm surface of the Partridge regime, disturbing currents were beginning to swirl. The main problem now was the inordinate number of personnel decisions required under the provisions of the Tenure Document. Scores of young and sometimes marginally qualified faculty members had been appointed to regular positions during the mid-1960s, and most of these were now reaching the end of their probationary periods. For this group, the crucial "up-or-out" career decision was at hand. Many other young teachers had been hired on one-year visiting or sessional contracts that placed them totally at risk; because there was no presumption of contract renewal in their case, they could be legally released without any overt action on the University's part. Some departments had deliberately been using these temporary appointments as a "safe" method of getting a close look at would-be regular colleagues, thus perverting the spirit of the Tenure Document.

Although the non-renewal of a temporary employee could be managed by default, a negative personnel decision about a regular UVic faculty member was subject to complex rules and procedures. For those facing reappointment or tenure, there were usually four sequential stages of decision-making. First of all, a departmental committee had to recommend for or against its own colleague. Then a Faculty-wide advisory committee would review the departmental recommendation and reach its own independent judgement. The case passed next to the Faculty dean, who acted on the recommendations of the two previous committees, but was not bound to follow their advice. Finally, the President was required to render the decisive verdict, after studying the recommendations from all three earlier stages.

These committees and senior administrators could not act arbitrarily. Because they might be required to justify their actions if the candidate chose to appeal, negative recommendations had to be documented with a clear and explicit rationale. Many hours were devoted to the careful study and review of the more contentious cases. Particularly difficult for a dean and the President were those that involved conflicting recommendations from the departmental and Faculty committees.

The heaviest burden of decision-making now fell on the shoulders of Dr. John L. Climenhaga, the founding head of UVic's Physics Department, who had become Dean of Arts and Science on July 1, 1969. He found himself at first all alone in an unfamiliar job, under an inexperienced President, working with complex procedures that were still largely untested. No one could have tackled the challenge with greater strength and determination. Because of his bland and unassuming manner, Climenhaga was often underestimated by those who knew him only casually. He was, in fact, a shrewdly intelligent man, blessed with common sense and uncommon wisdom. He had two qualities that are priceless in a dean: deep compassion and absolute integrity. He was also tough. No one could bully or cajole him into submission. To quote his friend and admirer, historian Alf Loft (who had also sprung from the good earth of Saskatchewan), "John Climenhaga is the stubbornest man I have ever known!"

Despite a common background in physics, Climenhaga and Partridge always seemed

uncomfortable in each other's presence: their personalities, their values, and their styles of administration were so different as to be virtually incompatible. If ever he was about to pass negative judgement on a faculty member, the kindly Climenhaga instinctively yearned to talk to that colleague face to face, explaining his position with frank but sympathetic candour. By the prevailing institutional ground rules, he was not



May 6, 1970. On the initiative of alumnus and future Chancellor Bill Gibson (centre), a seedling was planted at the heart of the UVic campus. By the 1990s a huge tree, it had been grown from a seed of the original plane tree under which Hippocrates taught medicine on the island of Cos. Bruce Partridge (left) and Dr. John Higgins, President of the Victoria Medical Society, stand with Dr. Gibson.

allowed to do so: Bruce Partridge insisted on a tight-lipped, secretive, and legalistic approach to personnel decisions. In retrospect, that attitude may be identified as a major cause of his undoing.

During the winter of 1969-70, more and more rumours began to circulate about young scholars—often popular teachers of somewhat radical bent—who were mysteriously facing dismissal (to be more exact, non-renewal of contract), because of pending action by "the administration." Small wonder that there were soon dark hints of a systematic purge, a notion that was sheer fantasy in early 1970. If the President had encouraged direct and open communication between deans and candidates for renewal or tenure, the poisonous atmosphere of suspicion might never have developed. Some twelve months later, when Bruce Partridge finally revealed publicly that he had never reversed a

personnel recommendation from John Climenhaga, that truthful assertion was received with widespread scepticism. At an earlier stage in the process, Dean Climenhaga's reputation for wisdom and integrity might have shielded the President from criticism.

Another glaring problem was UVic's lack of an academic vice-president, typically a respected senior scholar who can provide a smooth and

was true. It was inevitable, then, that his critics would try to destroy his credibility by drawing attention to his own academic qualifications, which had been known all along to be flimsy. Once his scholarly insecurity was exposed to public ridicule, his moral authority began at once to crumble. It didn't really matter whether the Blackstone degrees had been earned by correspondence study, as Bruce Partridge still

The *Martlet* was not the only newspaper covering the Partridge controversy.



visible conduit between deans and President. Realizing that his own academic qualifications rendered him unusually vulnerable, Partridge was acutely aware of this need; but his attempt to hire a VP Academic got bogged down in procedural wrangling. (He was much more successful in recruiting a Vice-President for Administration, luring John T. Kyle in the fall of 1970 from the Saskatchewan Government, where he had been Deputy Minister of Public Works.)

When the simmering non-renewal controversy came to the boil in Bruce Partridge's second year, he presented himself as a leader who was trying to protect the institution from academic mediocrity by ridding it of underqualified or underproductive faculty members. In staunchly defending the collective judgement of his academic deans, Partridge seemed to convey the impression that it was he himself who had made these tough-minded decisions. Technically, that

insisted, or bought outright from a diploma mill. Because he could no longer be seriously addressed as "Dr." Partridge, his days as an effective president were now numbered.

That eventful UVic session of 1970-71 was charged with emotion: a mere summary can hardly begin to suggest its passions or evoke its moods of anxiety, anger, hostility, and dismay. Given the polarization of opinion, no interpretive account can pretend to be objective. Only a few salient highlights will be noted here, without any attempt at analysis of individual cases under dispute.

The fall term opened with a public squabble that appropriately heralded a year of political turmoil. When Pierre Trudeau invoked the War Measures Act in October 1970, in response to the FLQ kidnapping and eventual murder of Quebec cabinet minister Pierre Laporte, the British Columbia cabinet passed a contentious

order-in-council that banned expressions of support for the FLQ cause within B.C.'s public education system. UVic's Dr. Ronald Kirkby, a young Assistant Professor of philosophy, at once defied this edict. Kirkby then enhanced his reputation for non-conformity by organizing highly controversial Gestalt Therapy workshops, on behalf of the AMS. Not coincidentally, he was revealed in December to be one of at least a dozen young faculty members whose contracts were scheduled to be terminated at the end of the 1970-71 session.

Several of this group were accomplished teachers without a doctorate, who had been recommended by their departments for the tenured rank of Senior Lecturer—a loosely defined status that was now in limbo because of a dispute between the Board of Governors and the Faculty Association. Others, mainly in Fine Arts, were one-year visitors who claimed that they had been refused new contracts for political reasons. Two regular Assistant Professors—English scholar Dr. William J. Goede and chemist Dr. Tikam C. Jain—had been formally denied tenure, and were now appealing to CAUT for redress. They would soon be joined by a third appellant, philosophy Lecturer John P. (Toby) Graff, Jr., a Yale-Berkeley man denied promotion to Assistant Professor and declared ineligible for consideration as Senior Lecturer. Unconcerned about the many professional contrasts within this heterogeneous group, students tended (quite naturally) to lump them all together as excellent and popular teachers who were being given a raw deal by a wrong-headed administration.

Early in January 1971, a CAUT fact-finding team arrived in Victoria to investigate the appeals of Goede and Jain. In its issue of January 7, the *Marrlet* published an "Administration Blacklist" of fifteen scholars who faced contract non-renewal. The notion of a systematic purge was gaining credence—even among faculty—thanks to the climate of acrimony and suspicion on campus. Although scrupulously correct in all his actions, Partridge found it hard to conceal his hostility toward Faculty Association president Don Harvey (Visual Arts) and Harvey's two key advisers, Din Pal (Economics) and Dick Powers (Political Science). An "us-and-them" mentality was now entrenched, as paranoia became increasingly evident on both sides of the dispute. The intensity of Partridge's animus towards faculty "troublemakers" was not fully

revealed until the publication of remarks that he reportedly made to a Knights of Columbus audience in January 1972, just before he left UVic. (Almost twenty years later, Howard Petch would privately identify the trio of Harvey, Pal, and Powers—once considered the ultimate "troublemakers"—as among the most loyal, helpful, and constructive faculty colleagues of his presidency.)

On January 12, 1971, about 700 students held the first of several mass meetings in the MacLaurin lobby. Although the current AMS president, the moderate Rob McDougall, was anything but a demagogue, the reins of power were being increasingly assumed by Norman ("Papa") Wright, a middle-aged radical who had led the student body in 1969-70. The political temperature was rising fast.

The following Tuesday (January 17), President Partridge and his Board of Governors convened a mass meeting in the gymnasium. Given its patronizing intent of offering truth and reassurance to misguided students, it was bound to turn into a diplomatic calamity. Required to field blunt, awkward questions from students and faculty—including Philosophy chairman Kenneth Rankin—Partridge stood his ground courageously; but his firmness seemed to convey an impression only of self-righteous intransigence. It was as if the audience resented his clean-cut All-American image and his boyish grin. Board members fared little better—not even the revered Chancellor Roderick Haig-Brown, who appeared on this occasion more the stern magistrate than the gentle environmentalist and man of letters. The event deteriorated into a hostile confrontation.

Particularly unfortunate was a ham-fisted propaganda effort launched that afternoon, aimed at dispelling unsubstantiated gossip by establishing a "clearinghouse for rumours." Young Nels Granewall (B.A. '63), well liked though he had become since 1968 for his sensitive management of the Financial Aid Office, could hardly be expected to cope with his assigned role in directing this fatuous campaign. Poor Nels, now cast as Minister of Truth at Rumour Central, became the undeserving target of many satiric barbs.

Thursday, January 28 saw the appearance of the most notorious *Marrlet* ever published, the exposé of Bruce Partridge's academic qualifications. Editor Bob Higinbotham achieved a spec-



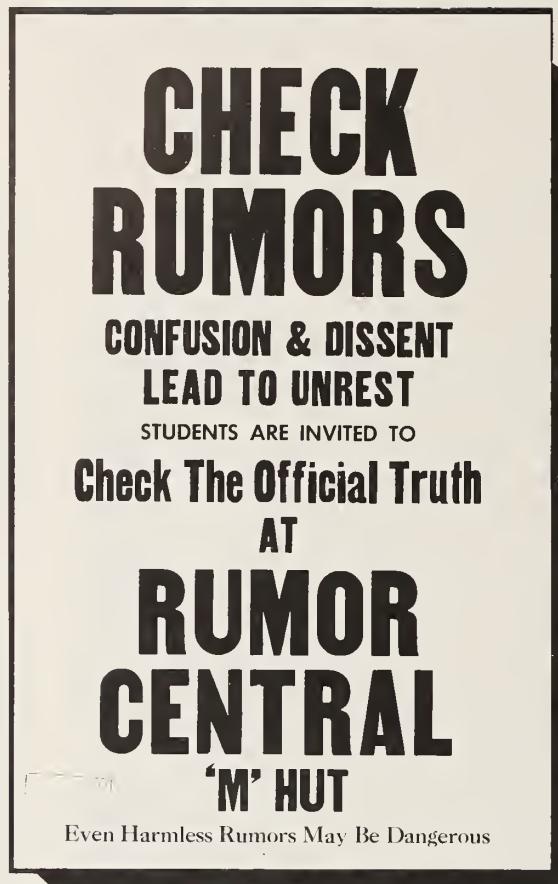
Donald Harvey



Izzud-Din Pal



Richard J. Powers



tacular shock effect by his front-page juxtaposition of two magazine extracts: a page of sleazy advertisements from a 1965 issue of *Popular Mechanics*, including a free offer from Blackstone School of Law; and an excerpt from a magazine carried by UVic's own Counselling Office, warning students against "phony degree mills"—a list that included the same Blackstone School of Law. On its back page, this *Martlet* savagely lampooned Partridge, in what was becoming almost a weekly feature of the student paper.

Amid cries of yellow journalism and character assassination, many fair-minded friends rushed to the President's defence. Among these were G. A. (Lex) Milton, who had returned in 1969 as Professor and Chairman of Psychology, after three years in Ohio; and former AMS president Dr. Laurence E. Devlin, recently appointed to UVic's Division of Continuing Education. But no statement of explanation by Partridge himself or by Dick Wilson and his original search committee could undo the damage of the *Martlet's* cruel but brutally effective manoeuvre. Radio hot-line hosts and newspaper columnists picked up the story immediately, showing little

mercy. When both Victoria papers and the Vancouver *Sun* phoned Chicago to verify the facts, they were informed that Partridge's degrees had been technically "earned" by correspondence study; but readers of these responsible and generally objective newspaper accounts were left with an altogether uncomplimentary picture of Blackstone School of Law.

As the campus community staggered through a winter of confusion and anxiety, there were new shock waves in early March from the Faculty of Fine Arts, which was experiencing turmoil in two of its departments—in Visual Arts, a mutiny against the allegedly dictatorial leadership of chairman Norman Toynton, and in Theatre, a dispute surrounding Professor Richard Courtney and his pioneer program of developmental drama. Dean Peter Garvie, too, found himself beleaguered and censured by students for his style of faculty management.

After a "Tenure Teach-in" on Sunday, March 14, at which there were calls for Partridge's resignation, a mass meeting on March 19 led to an invasion of his office in the Sedgewick Building. It was a gorgeous spring afternoon, but the student mood was ugly. A dramatic *Martlet* photograph showed former AMS president Norm Wright on the Sedgewick roof, denouncing Bruce Partridge (a man his junior in age). Just the day before, a throng of Theatre students had occupied Dean Garvie's office, in protest at Richard Courtney's recent resignation.

Ron Kirkby and four of the group recommended for Senior Lecturer had just been offered one-year contract extensions, in the only concession made that spring by Partridge and his Board. (Dean Climenhaga had argued unsuccessfully for the inclusion of Toby Graff.) When the President rejected on March 19 five CAUT proposals affecting Goede, Graff, and Jain, the threat of censure loomed large; and 160 members of faculty signed a petition urging him to reconsider. As students voted overwhelmingly in favour of Partridge's dismissal, his Board of Governors closed ranks to offer him their unconditional support. With a mail-in non-confidence ballot now circulating among faculty, it was learned on Sunday, April 4 that the executive of CAUT had moved unanimously to censure UVic's President and Board of Governors. That motion would be presented on May 13 to the full CAUT council, which represented the entire Canadian professoriate.

After the first mail-in ballots were destroyed as the result of a procedural tussle, a second poll of faculty was conducted promptly and announced on April 16. By a vote of 180 to 48 (with 26 abstentions), faculty urged immediate implementation of the CAUT proposals, and, by a lesser margin of 130-71-53, urged immediate one-year extensions for the three appellants. In a stunning but hardly a surprising verdict,

took the unprecedented step of passing a motion of censure against a single individual—University of Victoria President Bruce Partridge. Normally, such motions were directed against entire universities, with the aim of discouraging CAUT members from accepting teaching jobs on those campuses. According to new Faculty Association president Charles Doyle, that was not CAUT's intent in the present case.



January 1971. In his rumpus room, historian and teaching legend Alf Loft coaches UVic's University Challenge team, which earned \$8,500 for student scholarships in an eight-week winning streak on a national CTV quiz show. L-R: Glen Paruk, AMS President Robert McDougall, 1971 Valedictorian Denis Johnston, and Bruce Izard.

62.6 per cent of UVic faculty voters (159 of 254) declared their lack of confidence in President Partridge. Only 23.2 per cent of the respondents—a mere 59 colleagues—expressed their support for his leadership.

Late in April came the announcement of an independent tribunal, to be named by Chief Justice J. O. Wilson of the Supreme Court of British Columbia. A three-member panel, proposed by UVic's senior administration at the suggestion of a group of twenty-six full professors, was to examine the University's dispute with Goede, Graff, and Jain, and submit non-binding recommendations. Quite predictably, this unilateral proposal was coldly received by the Faculty Association, which found it flawed on seven counts, most importantly the proviso that the tribunal should review only procedures, not substantive issues. Both the Association and CAUT had already conceded that UVic had fulfilled the literal requirements of its own Tenure Document in the three contentious cases.

On Friday, May 14, 1971, the CAUT council

Having already issued a document that rebutted in detail CAUT's case against the institution, UVic's senior administration tried to make light of the national vote; their reaction was summed up in the *Daily Colonist* headline of May 15: "Partridge, Board Scoff at Censure—CAUT 'Totally Inconsistent.'"



Though he was personally devastated by the events of 1971, Partridge soldiered on through the summer and fall. At the May Convocation he endured the indignity of having his signature excluded from forty-three student diplomas, by formal request, and sat stoically through a valedictory address that assailed his leadership. (Not so impassive was faculty mace-bearer Kay Christie, who left abruptly in the middle of Denis Johnston's speech.)

Believe it or not, other university business was being transacted. Partridge could take some satisfaction in new campus construction (Clearihue Stage II; Cunningham Biology Building),



Arthur J. Saunders,
UVic's first Director of
Buildings and Grounds



June 1, 1973. President Farquhar turns the first sod for the new Physical Education Centre, to be named in honour of local super-coach Archie McKinnon (left). Watching with approval are Dr. Richard King and Professor Maureen Hibberson, both of Education, and Chancellor R.T. Wallace.

and he personally directed the external search for a Dean of Education to succeed Fred Tyler. That campaign led to the recruitment from Chicago of a British Columbia expatriate, Dr. K. George Pedersen, an expert on educational administration. Though appointed in mid-1971, he was not free to assume office until July 1972.

The tribunal or panel of inquiry, eventually called an "Advisory Board," was soon constituted under the chairmanship of the Honourable C.C. McLaurin, former Chief Justice of the Trial Division of the Supreme Court of Alberta, assisted by Vancouver lawyer A. Brian B. Carrothers and UBC Dean of Pharmacy Bernard E. Riedel. Its protracted hearings occupied the entire summer, creating only limited interest on a campus that was thoroughly weary of the whole affair. Nonetheless, President Partridge and his Board of Governors must have rejoiced in the published report, released on September 29; for the Advisory Board found no denial of natural justice in the cases under appeal and fully absolved the University from blame. The report (forty-five pages, plus appendices) was strongly critical of CAUT, alleging that its committee of inquiry "acted in an inscrutable manner and with ill-advised haste, injudicious secrecy and lack of candour"; CAUT's motion of censure was described as "intemperate, premature and insupportable."

Needless to say, this was not the end of the matter. Amid cries of "whitewash," many faculty members found the conclusions unacceptable, and CAUT issued a cogent twenty-five-page rebuttal on October 21. Although the atmosphere of crisis had been partially dispelled, there was a sense that the University was now marking time.



On November 15, 1971, when he announced Bruce Partridge's resignation, Lloyd McKenzie revealed that UVic's new President (pro tem), from February 1, 1972, would be Dr. Hugh E. Farquhar. This news caught faculty by surprise. Once conspicuous in a variety of administrative roles, the Provincial Normal School veteran had slipped quietly into early retirement in 1970, after completing a Ph.D. from the University of Alberta in 1967. While savouring the *dolce far niente* of the Mediterranean, he had recently answered the call of duty in the summer of



K. George Pedersen



Hugh E. Farquhar

1971—merely to hold the fort as Acting Dean of Education until the newly appointed dean, George Pedersen, could take office. Now, at the age of 62, he found himself suddenly in the President's chair. From Farquhar's point of view, this was not such a bad prospect: with the campus



Dean of Arts and Science,
Dr. Jean-Paul Vinay

reeling in disorder, any responsible caretaker was bound to enjoy a modicum of support; and, if the task proved to be unpalatable or unmanageable, he could always seek an honourable refuge on the Costa del Sol.

Although he may have assumed that his term of office would be measured only in months, Hugh Farquhar eventually guided UVic's destiny for over two and a half years, until August 31, 1974. His was a most eventful and productive regime—controversial, to be sure, but a truly pivotal moment in the history of the institution. Though a university president is never solely responsible for everything that happens in his period of tenure, Hugh Farquhar must be given full credit for his role in reversing UVic's aimless drift, pointing the institution very clearly and firmly on course toward full recovery.

The administrative energy that was Farquhar's stock in trade showed itself long before he took office. Critics might feel that he was moving too fast, with too little consultation; but he was certainly not sitting on his hands. While still President designate, he read a statement to Senate on December 8, 1971, announcing his intent to set up two task forces to chart the institution's future, a Commission on Academic Development and a Commission on Academic Governance; both, he felt, should be prepared to report within six months. In a memo of January 17, he told faculty, staff, and students that these two commissions would be chaired by Donald J. MacLaurin and Stephen A. Jennings, respectively. Ten days later, the full membership of both bodies was revealed, with a target date of August 1972. And Farquhar was not yet even President pro tem!

Once in office, he announced MacLaurin's immediate appointment as Vice-President Academic, a position later redefined for 1972-73 as Vice-President of the University and Dean of Academic Affairs. As a token of his commitment, Farquhar pledged that no piece of paper would remain on his desk for more than 24 hours, a promise he no doubt fulfilled. (That pledge impressed the author of this narrative, whose administrative rule of thumb has always been, "Do nothing about it for long enough and the problem is bound to go away.") In early March, a month into his job, the President hosted an enormously successful Open House, attended by an estimated 15,000. Under the title "A Warming Campus Spring," a *Times* edi-

torial for March 9 struck this hopeful note: "The close town-and-gown relationship which existed from the earliest days of Victoria College is still alive and well." That same week, the new leader announced a \$2.6 million physical education building, a project as dear to his heart as it was to Fred Martens, Maureen Hibberson, and other long-suffering occupants of P-Hut.

Coincidence or not, the Farquhar presidency witnessed an unusually strong surge in campus development. Aided by new Dean of Administration Trevor Matthews and new Director of Campus Planning Ian W. Campbell, he brought to completion a massive \$2.5 million expansion to the McPherson Library (1972-73); a physical plant services building named after Arthur J. Saunders (1974); and the physical education complex named after Archie McKinnon (completed 1974, opened 1975). To Howard Petch he bequeathed the challenge of fulfilling an ambitious project that was his grandest vision—University Centre, a building that Farquhar conceived, named, and steered through a long and arduous planning process.

A swift achievement of the Farquhar presidency was the restoration of stability to an administration wracked by resignation and rapid turnover. The Commission on Academic Governance (pp. 23-24) vividly described the situation from a 1973 perspective:

In the last five years, this University has seen four individuals hold the office of President or Acting President, five appointments to the office of Dean or Acting Dean of Arts and Science, two to the office of Dean of Fine Arts, four to the office of Dean or Acting Dean of Education, three to the office of Dean or Acting Dean of Graduate Studies and three to the office of Dean of Administration!

In the five areas mentioned, new deans who began their duties in 1972 held office throughout the Farquhar years and beyond: Jean-Paul Vinay (Arts and Science), Peter L. Smith (Fine Arts), K. George Pedersen (Education), Stephen A. Jennings (Graduate Studies), and J. Trevor Matthews (Administration).

Affairs in Fine Arts had been particularly chaotic and discouraging during that transitional year of 1971-72.

Scarcely had the dust settled from the developmental drama controversy of 1971 when Theatre Chairman Ralph Allen announced, early in 1972, that he would be leaving UVic to take an irresistible job at the University of Ten-

nessee (where he would write the musical hit *Sugar Babies*, starring Mickey Rooney and Ann Miller—years later, by strange coincidence, the comeuppance of “Broadway Bob,” a fun-loving B.C. cabinet minister). Either as cause or consequence of Allen’s decision, and pleading lack of funds, Dean Peter Garvie soon confirmed that the summer festival known as Victoria Fair would be cancelled in 1972, after three years of encouraging growth. (Former Victoria Mayor Hugh Stephen deplored that loss, which he blamed on “unwarranted sniping from critics and a lack of support from most of the business community.”) Early in February, Dean Garvie announced that he himself was resigning and moving to the University of Texas. Then there followed a well publicized and bizarre episode in which Allen and Garvie tried to prevent *Victoria*

diverted from their long-standing feud with art historian Alan Gowans. Chairman Norman Toynton—soon to leave UVic—was suing his senior colleague Don Harvey, while visiting artists either slipped away quietly or scrambled for survival. A Senate committee of inquiry, under chemist A. D. (Sandy) Kirk, was struck to examine the place of the visual arts in the University. There were persistent rumours that this department would be abolished—that the whole Faculty might perhaps be dismantled and relocated.

Here, as elsewhere, Farquhar’s common sense led to a resolution of the crisis. By finding a miraculous healer—the incomparable Barbara McIntyre—to assume leadership in Theatre, and by appointing a neutral dean from outside Fine Arts, he soon brought calm to that



Rising to the occasion, Fine Arts Dean Peter Smith shows unexpected gracefulness in a volleyball game between the Administration and the AMS. Standing around in amazement are (L-R) Director of Student and Ancillary Services Ted Sawchuk, Director of Computing ad Systems Services Herb Widdifield, Dean of Administration Trevor Matthews, and Dean of Education George Pedersen. Having assumed a prone position, Financial Aid Manager Nels Granewall performs a quiet pushup.

Times critic Audrey Johnson—the perceived arch-enemy—from attending a performance of *Everyman* for which she had actually bought a regular ticket. The front-page *Times* headline of March 24th summed it up neatly: “UVic Theatre Head Tries to Bar Times Critic. You Can’t Come In, Says Director Ralph Allen. I’m In And I’m Staying, Says Our Audrey.” On behalf of the University, Hugh Farquhar apologized at once.

Meanwhile, studio artists were tearing themselves apart with internecine strife, for once

turbulent area. With the powerful and highly regarded Department of Music acting as Faculty flagship, Fine Arts sailed on proudly, becoming one of UVic’s major growth areas of the 1970s. Without going dark for even one season, Theatre launched in 1972 its enormously popular Phoenix Summer Theatre program—a far cry from Victoria Fair, but a truly solid academic venture. Within two years, a renewed Visual Arts Department had resumed its place as a campus leader in student achievement and faculty productivity. The excellent Department of

A tower of strength in Music, Dr. George Corwin would conduct the University Chorus and Orchestra for twenty-five years.



History in Art quietly dropped its request for transfer to the Faculty of Arts and Science.

A decision that had become inevitable, but nonetheless disappointing, was the phasing out of the College System, a brave experiment that came to an end in September 1972 on the recommendation of a three-member task force—another of Hugh Farquhar's initiatives—under mathematician David Leeming. Despite the best efforts of Grant McOrmond and Bryan Gooch, who had served as Masters of Craigdarroch and Lansdowne Colleges for the past three years, and the energetic cooperation of a lively group of appointed Fellows from the UVic faculty, the idea never seemed to take root in the Gordon Head environment. Apart from only lukewarm support provided by the senior administration, the major problem appeared to be a reluctance on the part of resident and non-resident students to mix socially, a basic requirement for the success of any college system such as UVic's. Each in his turn, English scholars Bryan Gooch and Grant McOrmond would soon assume a very different role as Assistant Dean of Arts and Science, overseeing that Faculty's Advising Centre, a key academic service begun by Dr. Esme Foord in 1970-71.



Chemistry professor
A.D.(Sandy) Kirk

leagues. This coolness, especially apparent in UVic's Faculty of Arts and Science, stemmed partly from a disappointment that Partridge's successor could not have been a scholar of greater stature. To some degree, too, it was Farquhar's own fault: he had an unfortunate tendency to adopt a defensive attitude, inclined to scold and patronize whenever he felt mistreated or misunderstood. He would also rise invariably to the bait of his critics, who included a gloriously colourful recent appointee in Philosophy, Charles B. (Danny) Daniels, a sometime Chicago iceman turned Oxford D. Phil., self-appointed watchdog and conscience of the UVic Senate. (When Danny first began performing his early-morning Tai Chi exercises outside the Sedgewick Building—a dreamily graceful ritual, hitherto unfamiliar to Victorians—Hugh Farquhar misconstrued this as a political protest or even, perhaps, an exorcism.)

The main problem, however, was not of Farquhar's own doing: it arose from his appointment in May 1972—not yet four months in office—to an indefinite regular term as President (from July 1, 1972), without the broad consultation by then taken for granted as a procedural imperative in Canadian universities.

One cannot say for certain that this was a strategic error by the Board of Governors: the mood of the campus was still extremely volatile, and the Board may well have been right to think that only strong unilateral action would save the day. Nonetheless, Board Chairman Lloyd McKenzie's terse announcement on May 16th alienated the UVic Faculty Association, which issued an angry statement the very next day:

The Faculty Association Executive is extremely dismayed and discouraged that the Board of Governors has chosen to appoint a permanent President without having followed the established practice of forming a search committee for candidates, and without any formal consultation with the academic community.

The Executive is also concerned that such action confirms a growing suspicion that the Board of Governors is embarked on a policy of arbitrary decision-making.

Though Farquhar's confirmation in office was welcomed by the citizens of Victoria, acclaimed by local editorialists, and widely applauded on campus, its peremptory style of execution could be justifiably criticized. Swayed partly by this concern, and disturbed also that nothing further had been done to resolve the three appeals from

~~~

Sad to say, Hugh Farquhar never won the ungrudging loyalty and admiration of all his col-

1971, the Canadian Association of University Teachers moved at a Vancouver meeting on May 19th—just two days later—to extend its previous censure of UVic to include the Board of Governors. Many UVic members of CAUT disapproved of this sudden escalation, given the vastly improved climate on campus and the Board's legal right and responsibility to make administrative appointments, arbitrary or not. The local press, not sure how to react to the Partridge censure of the previous year, now heaped scorn on the national association.

In a well argued memo to faculty and staff at the end of May, Lloyd McKenzie explained the Board's position, ending with a note of reassurance:

The mode of appointment of Dr. Farquhar was deemed most appropriate under the prevailing circumstances but it is not to be considered as establishing a precedent.

For almost three more years, the CAUT censure stayed in effect, viewed by some observers as an ineradicable dynastic curse for which Hugh Farquhar deserved no blame. Whether warranted or not, the stigma remained as a disfigurement on his presidency. In retrospect, it seems a great pity that he had to work under such a discouraging and perhaps unnecessary handicap. The censure was equally painful to his Chancellor, the eminently fair Bob Wallace.

Probably the turmoil of the Partridge era would have left a residue of disaffection for any new President, irrespective of personality or style of administration. Could a more conciliatory or a more inspirational leader have brought about a truly harmonious climate in under two or three years? Maybe Hugh Farquhar and his Board of Governors had no alternative but to forge ahead and take their lumps.

Lumps would be the best way to describe the reception accorded Farquhar's two blue-ribbon task forces. Perhaps they were doomed from the start, given the widespread misapprehension that the two chairmen were Neanderthal scholars who were out of touch with prevailing opinion. Actually, both MacLaurin and Jennings were progressive and flexible planners; but they had received the academic thumbs down in advance. (One unkind lampoon in a Sedgewick office corridor added Laurel and Hardy mug shots to the solemn announcement of their joint mission.) The controversy in the spring of 1972 about Farquhar's reappointment guaranteed a

chilly welcome for the commissions at the end of that year.

MacLaurin's Commission on Academic Development released its report to Senate on December 13, 1972. Its fifty-nine recommendations were subsumed under two main concepts:



The Pacific Wind Quintet was formed by UVic faculty musicians in 1972. Back (L-R): Tim Paradise, Eileen Gibson, Dick Ely. Front: Lanny Pollet, Jesse Read.

1. The University of Victoria should be a relatively small institution pursuing the highest standards and specializing in those fields in which it has particular advantage;
2. The academic offerings of the University of Victoria should be available for and be of service to the broadest possible spectrum of the whole community of which the University is a part.

In principle, there could be little objection to those general sentiments; but several of the specific recommendations raised academic hackles. A dominant message of the second concept was the need to embrace a number of professional schools, a notion that was anathema to those scholars who felt that the University was underfunding its existing programs. Perhaps rashly, the commission identified several fields that it saw as exemplifying the first concept: astronomy, computer science, linguistics, marine biology, music, nuclear physics, and resource management. Here there were complaints of special pleading. Scholars in the humanities howled that they were excluded from the list, and pointed out reproachfully that there had been no

humanist on the commission. Similar charges were levelled at a proposal to amalgamate the recently separated departments of modern languages—a bright red flag to Faculty Association President John Greene, whose field was French language and literature. In March 1973, an Association committee excoriated the report as biased and badly put together. Apart from the general boost that the commission gave to professional schools at UVic, it seems not to have had a profound impact on the campus.

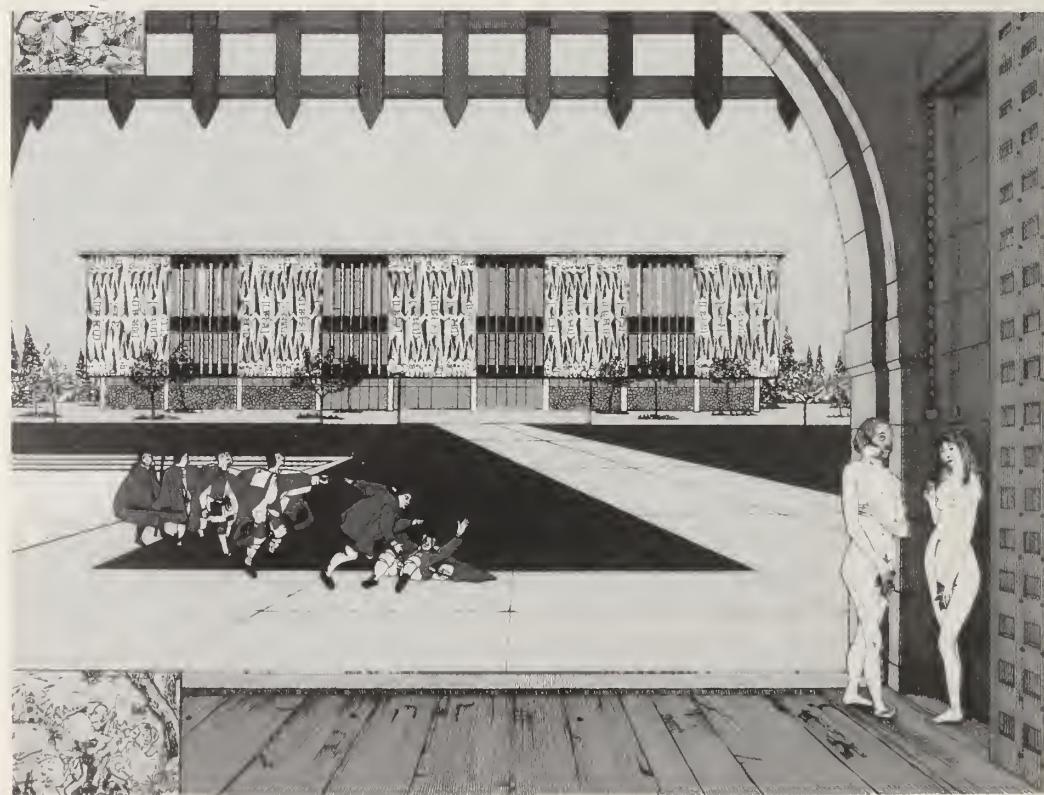
The Jennings Commission on Academic Governance, released on January 24, 1973, fared even less well. Its fate was to be ignored as irrelevant to the issues of the day. Although its preamble cogently described the prevailing mood of distrust and political withdrawal on campus, it contained few ideas that came to fruition. One exception, more style than substance, was the recommendation that the university use only the single title of "Chairman" for all departmental administrators. *Parturient montes, nascetur ridiculus mus.*

Hugh Farquhar was puzzled and disappointed by this unenthusiastic reaction to his commissions. But the general mood of apathy and cynicism was understandable. Time was needed for a battle-scarred campus to recover and regroup.

Although Farquhar lacked both the charisma and the imagination to galvanize UVic's academic community, he was at least respected for the solid and reliable efficiency of his regime. In D.J. MacLaurin and S.A. Jennings, who assumed the Vice-Presidency upon MacLaurin's retirement in 1973, he chose lieutenants of broad experience, who were scrupulously honourable and fair. Both men were known to be magnanimous, compassionate, and humane. For this reason alone, one cannot easily imagine better choices to help rebuild a climate of trust and standards of responsible behaviour.

In his final year of service, Farquhar relied heavily on Steve Jennings, who would become Acting President for the last four months of 1974. At a distance, perhaps, Jennings was an easy target for satire, for he could appear blustery and self-important. Those who worked closely with him, however, saw an eminently wise and decent man, incapable of an unkind or capricious action. His enormous gusto and sense of humour—including a rich vein of self-depreciation—endeared him to his friends and associates. For countless reasons, UVic should be forever grateful for his conspicuous presence on campus, especially during those critical years from 1971 to 1975.

It was obvious that President Farquhar had critics and detractors. In this 1973 William Featherston allegory, *The Blind Leading the Blind*, Hugh Farquhar leads a procession of stumbling academic administrators in front of the McPherson Library, while Bill Featherston and his wife Gail Bigsby, cast as Adam and Eve, stand forlornly beyond the gates of Paradise. A Visiting Lecturer in Visual Arts for 1971-72, Featherston was one of five candidates for Chancellor in the 1972 fall election, won handily by Bob Wallace. The print is a treasured possession of the UVic Philosophy Department.



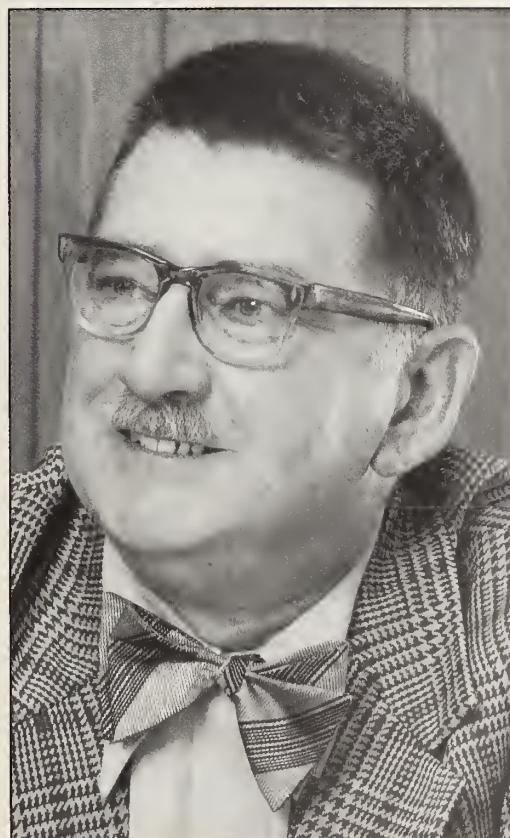
Hugh Farquhar's brief presidency coincided, in large part, with the first socialist government in British Columbia history. For many B.C. academics, it was disappointing to realize that post-secondary education was not a high priority with the NDP cabinet of Premier Dave Barrett (1972-75), which had a far more urgent agenda of social reform. Still, the political climate now seemed favourable for the development of the service-oriented professional schools to which UVic had for some time been aspiring. After three years of shrinking enrolment and financial austerity, registration appeared likely to rise again in 1973, and the University was clearly getting its affairs in order.

On February 5, 1973, Attorney-General Alex Macdonald hinted at the creation of a UVic law school, a program passed by Senate in 1969. At once, Farquhar consulted the local bar association so as to establish a joint committee. On May 17th, newspaper headlines proclaimed that the long-awaited Faculty of Law had been approved; Education Minister Eileen Dailly announced a supplementary grant of \$225,000 that would enable UVic not only to plan this new venture for September 1974, but also to launch at once a program in child care, and to establish a school of public administration. The extra funding was exactly the amount that the University had requested.

Physicist John M. Dewey, a veteran of the recent MacLaurin Commission, was now appointed Dean of Academic Affairs, and charged with overseeing the gradual introduction of the new schools. Child Care was inaugurated in 1973-74, under the interim direction of Dr. William Gaddes. That same year saw preparations completed for the new School of Public Administration, to be directed by Dr. G. Neil Perry (VC 1928-31), former Deputy Minister of Education. During 1973-74, UVic recruited its founding Dean of Law, Professor F. Murray Fraser of Dalhousie University, whose first appointee was Professor Diana Priestly, regarded as the foremost Law Librarian in Canada. The new Faculty of Law was to have the entire 1974-75 year as lead time, before admitting its first class of students in the fall of 1975. As never before in its history, UVic could enjoy the luxury of planning a new program systematically, and with proper funding!



Donald J. MacLaurin



Stephen A. Jennings

The 1973-74 session was a year of homecoming for Victoria native Walter D. Young (VC 1951-53), who succeeded Neil Swainson as UVic's Chairman of Political Science. A Rhodes Scholar and a man of action, Young had become



John M. Dewey



G. Neil Perry



Diana Priestly

an icon on the UBC faculty, establishing a powerful scholarly reputation for his historical research on the socialist movement in Canada. Given his politics, it was no surprise that he soon found himself on the NDP's University Government Committee, chaired by John Bremer. When Bremer withdrew from that assignment, Walter Young became, in effect, the chief architect of the new Universities Act of 1974.

This new Act would have very important consequences for UVic, and indeed for all three Provincial universities. Academic Senates were to be enlarged, with significantly greater student representation. In a major innovation, each Board of Governors would now have, in addition to its appointed and *ex officio* members, two elected representatives from the faculty, two elected students, and one elected staff member. In an attempt to coordinate planning and budget allocation among the public universities, while providing an intermediary between the government and the individual Boards of Governors, the Act established a new umbrella organization, the Universities Council of British Columbia. (This council soon became known as UCBC or "Ucky-Bucky"—not to be confused with ICBC or "Icky-Bicky," the Insurance Corporation of British Columbia.) In theory, the new superboard would minimize wasteful duplication, guarantee fiscal accountability, and yet safeguard institutional autonomy. Only time would tell if the theoretical goals would be attained.

The other main initiative of the 1973-74 session was the recruitment of UVic's new President, following a September 13 announcement by Hugh Farquhar that this would be his final year. In October, Board Chairman David Angus defined the membership of a widely representative eleven-member search committee, which he would chair (though he was later succeeded by new Board Chairman Joseph Cunliffe). Miraculous though it might have seemed just two years earlier, the proposal was greeted with complete satisfaction and agreement in all sectors of the University. The resulting search may be described as one of the most successful in living memory—and not only because of its happy outcome. Never had there been such a thorough and open procedure, where the constituents were kept so well informed. Each of the three powerful candidates on the eventual short list was given a broad public exposure to the UVic

community, in a valuable process of mutual education. Despite the very strong hometown candidacy of Walter Young, the year-long search for a new President ended in August 1974 with the appointment of Dr. Howard E. Petch, Academic Vice-President of the University of Waterloo, to be effective January 1, 1975. He would be UVic's fourth regular President, and the seventh man to hold that office. He was destined to serve UVic longer than all six of his predecessors combined.



Howard E. Petch

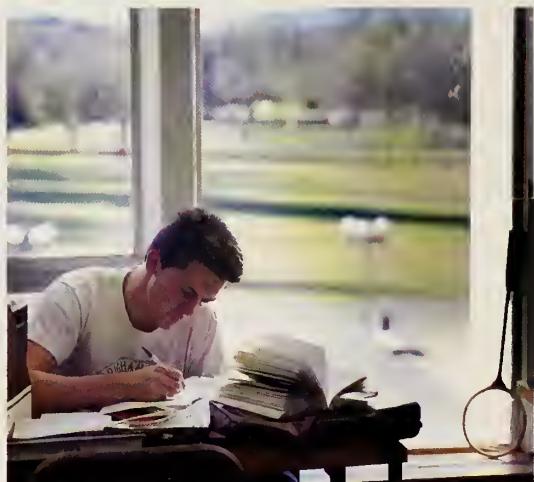


May 25, 1964.  
UVic's first graduation ceremony  
was somewhat less elegant than its  
counterparts of the 1990s. Here  
students stroll towards the old  
gymnasium, passing the familiar  
army huts that have served so  
many purposes over the years.



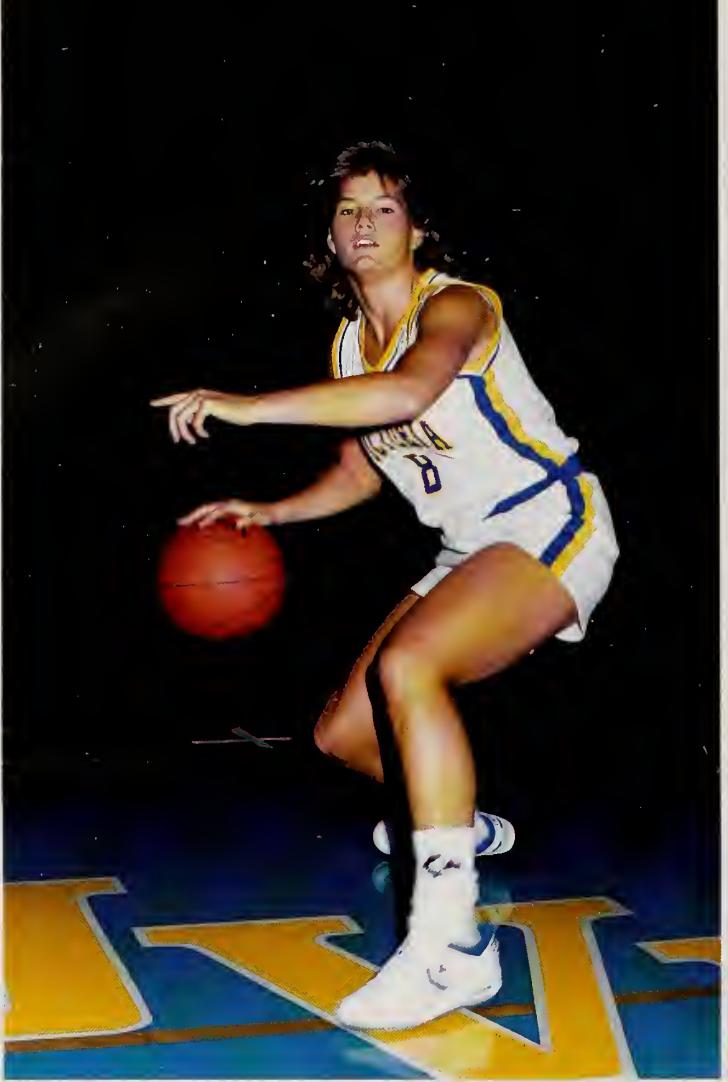
An artist's conception of the future  
McPherson Library, rendered for  
architect Robert W. Siddall by  
watercolourist Allan W. Edwards.

A campus scene in front of the Library;  
and a view from the inside, looking out.





A popular innovation by President David F. Strong has been his welcome-to-campus barbecue for all new students, a colourful September event on the patio of University Centre. Senior UVic administrators are now capable short-order cooks.



Adele Fedorak (1988-89).  
Kathy Shields' women have  
won six national titles.

Rowers on Elk Lake.



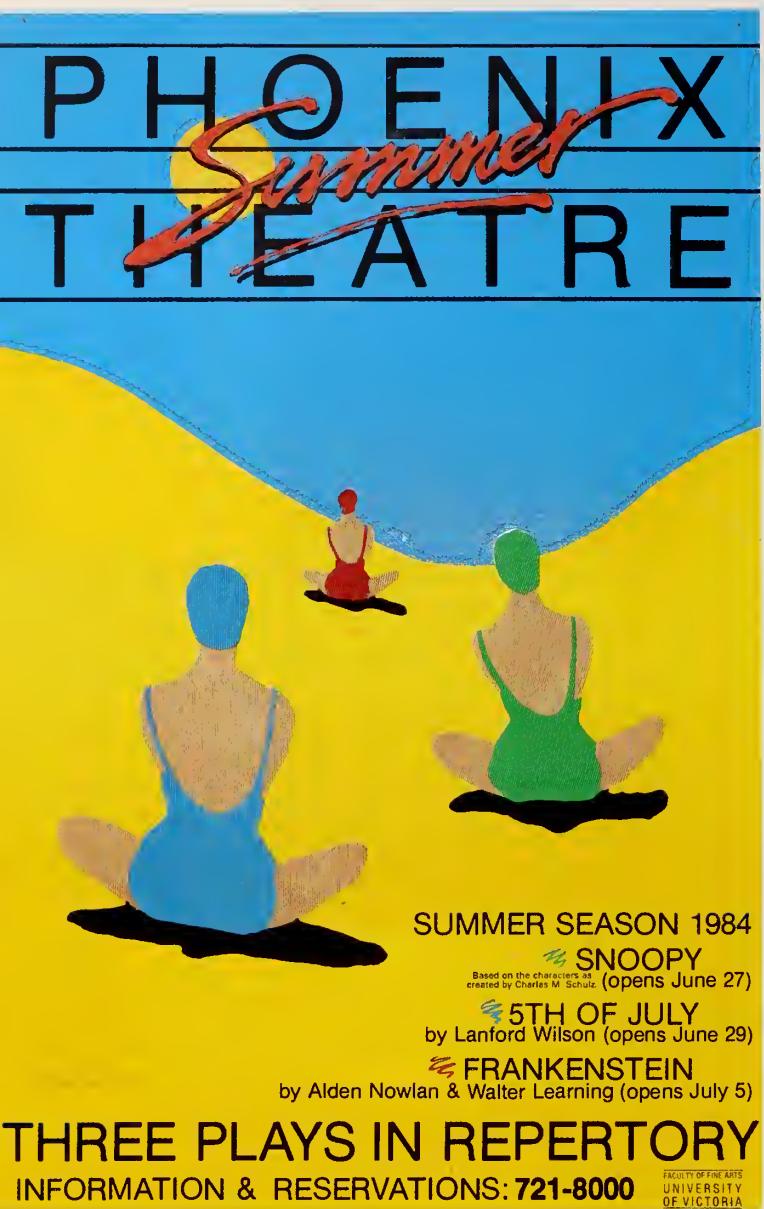
# CLASS OF '83



The UVIC Vikings  
Canadian National Champions  
1980 1981 1982 1983

UVic's athletic record in the modern era has been truly legendary—24 CIAU national titles in five different sports, not even counting rugby and rowing. No fewer than 47 UVic athletes and five coaches represented Canada at the 1984, 1988, and 1992 Summer Olympics.

In 1984, Ken Shields' dapper basketball players were just past the midpoint of their seven consecutive Canadian championships. L-R: Ryan Burles, David Sheehan, Phil Ohl, Quinn Groenheyde, Ken Larson, Vito Pasquale, Kelly Dukeshire, Ken Shields (coach), David Bakken, Eli Pasquale, Greg Kazanowski, Greg Wiltjer, Tom Narbeshuber, Billy Turney-Loos, Gerald Kazanowski, Al Duddridge (manager). CURTIS STUDIO.



A Pierre Berton cartoon page  
from the Victoria College  
*Microscope* for 1938-39.





Scientific research is conducted well into the evening hours.



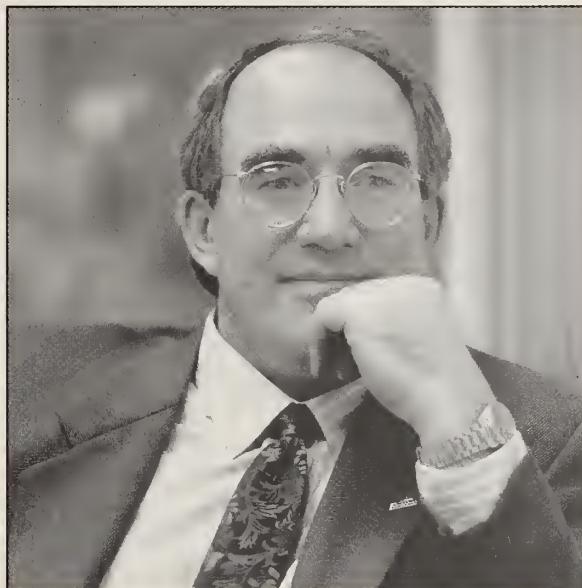
Spilling forth from the new Fine Arts Building towards the Phoenix Theatre are students, staff, and faculty from the UVic Theatre Department. Leading the pack is Mouseketeer and Department Chair Dr. Michael R. Booth (Vic College 1947-49), a distinguished theatre historian and producer of Victorian melodramas. We suspect that he staged this spontaneous event.

**E**VER since the Preface, way back when, the first person singular has been ruthlessly excluded from this book. Well, here I am again! I feel an overpowering need to address you directly, dear reader, before offering a few observations on the years from 1975 to 1993.

As I warned you at the outset, this is not an official history. Because there has been no time for systematic research, I haven't tried to give equal attention to every sector of the University. There are huge areas of the UVic experience that aren't even mentioned. Instead, I have simply rambled on about whatever seemed familiar and memorable to me. Perhaps one can get away with that casual, cavalier approach in describing little Victoria College or the relatively intimate UVic of the earlier period; but it will hardly do in dealing with the large and complex institution that we have now become. (Yes, let's face it: we have become big, like it or not.) I would feel like a charlatan if I were to offer you glib summaries of, say, our Faculties of Law and Engineering, on the basis of second-hand knowledge gleaned from a few annual reports. It would be wildly superficial to describe three or four UVic research projects chosen at random, with the aim of showing what really happens now on the cutting edge of new discovery. Better to say nothing than to insult your intelligence that way.

Of course, there is another reason to draw this narrative swiftly to a close. The closer we come to the present day, the greater the risk of incurring displeasure, resentment, or embarrassment. How can I praise President David Strong—which I would genuinely like to do—without appearing sycophantic? Shall I then qualify that praise with a blunt analysis of his shortcomings? Fat chance! (Anyhow, I'm sure he has no faults!) The problem is only marginally easier in discussing President Howard Petch or the conspicuous members of his regime. Some time is needed to put things in perspective. Moreover, there will be no faculty ego-stroking in this final section. If I seem curiously tight-lipped in refusing to sing the glories of individual star performers in our present-day academy, that is because I would then feel obliged to celebrate an almost infinite galaxy. Even my prolific colleagues in Classics will not be singled out for praise. The better part of valour is discretion.

What I can legitimately express, I believe, is a personal reaction to the events of the past two decades. To emphasize that these remarks are highly subjective, I shall maintain an informal, first-person mode of discourse. My aim is merely to identify several ways in which we have progressed and changed. It has been a gradual process. Although 1975 was a watershed year, in that it marked the arrival of both Howard Petch and UVic's inaugural class in Law—thus launching our first professional Faculty—I sensed at the time no abrupt or sudden transformation. Within a few years, however, it was apparent that the University had truly come of age.



## Epilogue: A University Comes of Age

President David F. Strong

When President Howard Petch retired in 1990, there were some rather exaggerated comments made about his role in UVic's history. That is quite natural: the halo-effect is an understandable phenomenon. I myself played, quite cheerfully, a major role in a year-long celebration of his virtues; and I yield to no one in my admiration for the man. Even in the glow of his retirement year, however, I did not view Howard as some latter-day Moses, who had led us out of a wilderness of disorder and mediocrity. Nor did he himself, I'm sure: there has never been anything remotely messianic about Howard Petch. (Thank goodness—we have all had a bellyful of charismatic leaders!) He chose to come to Victoria because he saw a very good institution that had the potential of becoming even

better. It is simply not true, as a few people claimed in 1990, that UVic was reeling in disarray when he arrived. Ours was a stable university, poised for flight; and he helped it soar.

As the result of quiet diplomacy before even taking office, he managed to negotiate a settlement with CAUT that soon ended its long-standing censure of UVic's President and Board of Governors. Announced in January 1975, this action gave a lift to campus morale. Even more important, I think, was our awareness that UVic now had an academic leader with impeccable qualifications—a distinguished physicist and a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. Here was a man who knew our Province (for his doctorate was from UBC), yet one who was thoroughly at ease on the national stage, having played key roles at two Ontario universities, McMaster and Waterloo. The vibrations were very good. In an academic environment, as anywhere else, effective leadership depends partly on aura and mystique.

Howard got the job done in a highly effective but unspectacular fashion. In the computer jargon of the 1980s, he was a WYSIWYG President—"What You See Is What You Get." What you saw was a charmingly shy man, dead honest, razor-sharp, plain-speaking. No guile, no rhetoric, no frills, nothing fancy; just reliable, solid, intelligent leadership. Two contrasting qualities were quite special: a bubbly enthusiasm for his pet projects—almost naive, but highly infectious; and a capacity, seldom witnessed by the world at large, for truly Olympian rage. The last was generally reserved for occasions that warranted such passion. The storm would soon pass, but even the most senior of bureaucrats sat a-trembling when the thunderbolt was hurled.

One such fulmination was witnessed by an awe-struck Universities Council of B.C., back in the 1970s, when that body was on the point of denying funds for UVic's University Centre. Reacting to the allegation that this building was an unnecessary luxury, Howard delivered a scorching tirade—spontaneous and uncalculated, but so effective that he was thereafter treated with a new respect. Once he became better known, politicians and civil servants came to realize that his word could be trusted—that UVic's submissions to government were always well researched and based on genuine needs.

Faced with a personal tragedy—the sudden death of his wife Rosalind—during his very first month in office, Petch showed unusual strength and composure. Having chosen to live at first in the student residences on campus, he was ideally placed to sense the concerns of the student body and to gauge the general mood of the University. Later,

after his marriage to Linda Schlechte and the birth of their son Jeremy, the Petches continued to live on campus, in the former Alex Wood home that would become known as University House II. Unpretentious in manner, highly visible and readily accessible, he displayed a simple but dignified style of leadership.

One of the most significant innovations of Howard's presidency—a profoundly important reason for the confidence he always enjoyed—was an electoral system known as "the Petch Procedures." On a campus where participatory democracy had fallen into sad decline, he soon realized how urgent it was to guarantee that academic administrators had the demonstrable support of their constituents. Through committees chaired by Bill Gordon and Dean Halliwell, he set about establishing well-defined procedures for all such appointments—department chairs, deans, VPs, and President. The key ingredient in each case was a ratification vote at the end of the day—a democratic last chance for all constituents to accept or reject the candidate that their selection committee had identified. A bare majority of supporters was not felt to be enough: most guidelines required a positive vote of 60 per cent. After all, there would be only one name on the ballot.

Much as I applauded this refreshing plan, there were times, I must confess, when I came to dread the Petch Procedures. I saw two faculty colleagues I admired go down to humiliating defeat because of what looked to me then like the resentment of a fickle and ungrateful electorate. And yet that is the essence of democracy. One cannot govern well without the support of the governed, however unenlightened they may appear. Looking back now, I think that the whole idea was one of



President Emeritus  
Howard E. Petch

Howard's finest legacies to UVic. He himself had to face the music twice, when seeking reappointment to a second and third term as President. Needless to say, he passed his own test with flying colours.

He placed severe demands on his close associates. Luckily, he could count on extraordinary support from his Vice-Presidents during his fifteen years in office. Can one imagine a stronger succession of Academic VPs than George Pedersen, Fred Fischer, Murray Fraser, and Sam Scully? Ideally balanced by discipline (educator, chemist, lawyer, classicist), each, in his own way, was quite outstanding. If a leader is to be judged by those he chooses as his supporting cast, then Howard gets top marks.

I am not forgetting those two hardy perennials, McQueen and Matthews—the Bob and Trevor show. In 1978 and 1980 respectively, they were dignified with the titles of Vice-President, Finance and Vice-President, Administration. Though not primarily academics, they each regularly taught one course. Despite occasional grumbles about their supposed conservatism, and howls of rage over a user-fee system known as "charge-back," they won at the very least the grudging respect of their academic colleagues, who recognized that UVic enjoyed outstanding fiscal and administrative management. Predictably enough, Bob McQueen's December 1992 retirement party was a campus love-in. UVic grad Robert M. Worth, now Accounting Services Director, delivered a hilarious tribute to McQueen's financial wizardry, which blends Rock-of-Gibraltar dependability with wildly creative legerdemain. (Who would have thought that an accountant, talking shop, could be so funny?) We even witnessed the "last performance" of the fabled steed White Wind, a vice-presidential quadruped in which McQueen plays equine rear end to Scully's impudent forequarters. Even in the mirth of the moment, we realized that our Bursar had been an enormous factor in UVic's success story. Not the least of his achievements was his wise and patient role in labour negotiations over many years, a process that created a generally good relationship between the senior administration and the two staff CUPE unions.

The other half of the team, VP Trevor Matthews, has been a paradoxical miracle of efficiency. Chronically late for meetings—especially those he chairs himself—he governed his vast empire with cheerful aplomb. His passion for bureaucratic niceties was positively Byzantine. When Ken Shields once objected to being styled "Manager of Athletics," on the grounds that every university has an Athletic Director, the reply was vintage Matthews. "Oh," said Trevor, "I don't care if you call yourself 'Athletic Director' when you're writing to your friends. Just don't call yourself 'Director of Athletics.'"

Merely one token of Trevor's effectiveness was the impression we always had that UVic's physical plant was light-years ahead of UBC's and Simon Fraser's, in terms of upkeep and general maintenance. That impression was substantiated by a factual 1987 study, prepared for the Universities Council by UBC engineer Neville Smith. This expert had nothing but praise for UVic's excellent condition, paying credit to good building design, construction, and management. In estimating the "present worth" of each campus, in terms of new construction cost, he calculated UVic at 92 per cent, compared to 79 and 70 for SFU and UBC, respectively.

In addition to providing such admirable administrative leadership, Matthews won renown as Master of Revels at retirement parties, and Keeper of the Coin at his own annual backstage lottery on the length of Convocation Ceremonies. (While attending one of our graduations as UVic's official Visitor, Lieutenant-Governor The Honourable David Lam collected a tidy sum by predicting the elapsed time to the very minute, thus demonstrating the vice-regal sagacity that got him where he is today.)



Catherine D. Cameron.  
She was Secretary to  
seven UVic Presidents.

Let's grant, for the moment, that UVic has had good leadership. For what reasons may we say that the institution has come of age? What has changed between 1975 and 1993?

First and foremost is the level of research achievement, however measured. In the Sciences, the quality of a Canadian university is often judged by the scale of research grants received from NSERC, the national funding agency. By 1984, UVic had already arrived on the national scene, ranking sixth in Canada in total awards per grantee and per applicant. Among medium-size



Alfred Fischer



Brian Wharf

universities, it stood second only to Saskatchewan. That was before our Engineering Faculty began.

There was a time, not so long ago, when the publication of a short learned article by a Victoria College professor would be reported breathlessly in the downtown press. Nowadays we greet with blasé matter-of-factness the news that Professor X has had a book published by Cambridge University Press, that Professor Y is conducting some critical study for the Government of Thailand, or that Professor Z is overseeing an installation of her work at the National Gallery. There was no sudden breakthrough to this new level of achievement: the whole process has been gathering momentum since the early sixties. But it has definitely had a snowball effect. It shows up in the ever-increasing expectations for the award of tenure or promotion to senior academic ranks. By the early 1980s, UVic's Faculty Advisory Committee in Arts and Science was gaining the dubious reputation of having the toughest publication standards in Canada. It's a mark of maturity that this zealous professionalism has now been tempered somewhat; the standards are probably even higher, but the rules are not applied quite so rigidly. An excellent teacher who is a good-but-not-great researcher may now stand some chance of recognition.

There is one feature of this heightened productivity that I find really pleasing. Although it may not be equally true in every discipline on campus, I notice in the Humanities that a great many of our most distinguished and accomplished scholars have been at UVic for twenty years or more, having grown up with the institution. That speaks well for the process of recruitment back then—even in years when we were so distracted by political controversy that nothing seemed to be getting done. Check out the UVic *Gazette* to see which young scholars we hired in the winters of 1967-68 and 1970-71, two years of apparent anarchy. You'll find a whole gang of intellectual superstars in those lists. Never judge a university by the noisy demonstrations outside the President's office.

In our major professional schools, needless to say, no one has been at UVic for over twenty years. These schools are an obvious factor in our coming of age. From Law to Engineering (and now Business), they have dramatically changed the face of the campus. The establishment of that new Faculty of Law was generally a popular move on campus; even the nay-sayers realized, quite correctly, that it would greatly raise our profile on the national scene. Much more controversial was the fight to get Engineering started in the 1980s—almost as hard a struggle on campus as it was in the Ministry of Higher Education. And yet everyone must see by now that this first-rate Faculty of Engineering is really putting us on the academic map. Do all alumni understand that the intrinsic worth of, let's say, a 1965 UVic B.A. in philosophy is increased with every new research breakthrough in the 1990s on the part of UVic's mechanical engineers? The value of academic currency floats in the free market, and our stock continues to rise at a very gratifying rate.

Of all our professional schools, the most unusual and possibly the most appealing has been our Faculty of Human and Social Development. There were some nervous clucking sounds on campus in January 1977, when it was decided to group UVic's academic orphans, its service-oriented schools, under such an odd and unfamiliar label. That willingness to be different was in itself a mark of our growing maturity. At one and the same time, the idea was pragmatically obvious and boldly progressive. Physicist John Dewey, fast becoming an administrative factotum, laid the groundwork for Dean Robert Payne, who arrived in 1978. Meanwhile, the Schools of Nursing and Social Work had begun operation in the fall of 1976. I was delighted to learn that the first Director of Social Work would be Brian Wharf—a Victoria College classmate of mine, and a reporter on the same *Martlet* staff as that mainstay of the English Department, Dr. Pat (Carstens) Köster. I was even more pleased, in 1983, when Brian became Dean of Human and Social Development. By then the Faculty had assumed almost its present form, with Schools of Child Care, Nursing, Public Administration, and Social Work. Still just a program, but soon to become a powerful School in its own right, was Health Information Science (whose Director, Denis Prott, would supply George Corwin with another very welcome tenor for the UVic Chorus).

Having watched from close at hand as this Faculty took shape—for we classicists were then neighbours in the Sedgewick Building, where Human and Social Development was to languish for fifteen years—I got the impression that there was a sense of common purpose from the start. Public Administration was some distance across campus, and perhaps less closely related academically, but it would soon be well integrated, too. There was a shared emphasis on planning community-

oriented professional programs and in seeking new forms of academic delivery, a goal that would mesh well with the heralded launching of Distance Education in the 1980s. In the 1990s, of course, Human and Social Development can boast one of the University's newest and most impressive buildings, and its scholars are numbered among our leading globe-trotters. I hope that this Faculty has a resident historian: its growth will be a very distinctive aspect of UVic's first fifty years.

Of all the initiatives that Howard Petch supported during his tenure as President, none has affected the University more than the introduction of Co-operative Education—Co-op, for short. Although the concept was already under discussion within the Departments of Chemistry and Physics, it was given immediate impetus by Petch's arrival, for he had been closely involved with Canada's most famous Co-op program at the University of Waterloo. A plan was approved by Senate in 1975-76, and launched in the autumn of '76.

There was nothing new or revolutionary about Co-op Education, which had been tried in New England before the First World War. The idea of alternating terms of study and work experience has much to recommend it, since the work term will help pay the student's university costs, while offering an opportunity to put academic theory into practice. With an ideal work placement, Co-op may provide the opening to a lifelong career. The only hitch is that a great deal of careful administrative planning is needed if the idea is to work well. There are obvious complications at the university end, since academic requirements for the degree must be met on a constantly interrupted schedule, requiring a year-round pattern of teaching that plays havoc with established tradition. Then, too, if suitable employers are to be found to participate in the work experience, someone has to arrange a lot of contacts and be prepared to keep in constant touch. These logistical problems may explain why no university in western Canada had pursued the idea seriously, prior to 1976.

UVic met the challenge head on, and the idea soon blossomed on campus. The pioneer departments of Chemistry and Physics were followed in 1977-78 by Mathematics, Geography and Public Administration. Eventually, much of the University would become involved; in sixteen years, from 1976 to 1992, student work-term placements soared from 58 to 1,534. A lean, efficient bureaucracy took shape, directed for most of the period by chemist Graham Branton. Placements were found not only in the realm of science and industry: one notable success story was Creative Writing, a department that is very much concerned with practical aspects of communication. When the Faculty of Engineering enrolled its first students in 1984, it made co-operative education mandatory in the B.Eng. program, ensuring that its graduates have enhanced opportunities for employment in today's competitive world. In 1991, two more mandatory program areas were added: Business Co-op (School of Business) and Coaching Studies (Physical Education).

Although I have had only limited contact with the program myself, I once was lucky enough to employ a very bright Arts Co-op student for the summer as a research assistant on UVic history; her notes have helped me substantially in the preparation of this book. Employment opportunities in the Humanities tend to be only peripherally related to the student's academic program; but there's no reason why that should be viewed as a disadvantage on either side.



And what am I to say of UVic's vaunted athletics program? Next to nothing, worse luck! To my great regret, I realize that this book can't provide scope for anything substantial; a few paragraphs must suffice for now. Believe me, that hurts: it's a great story. It deserves a stirring volume of its own—a perfect assignment for alumnus Cleve Dheensaw.

Let the record show that the proud achievements of the 1980s and '90s were the culmination of a long tradition, reflecting the efforts of many volunteer workers in amateur sport on campus and around Victoria. Just for starters, we'll mention Walter Yeamans and Mike Gallo, in women's basketball; Bob Bell and Gary Taylor, in men's; Bob Wallace, John Carson, and Howard Gerwing, in rugby; and Lorne Loomer, in rowing. There has been too little space in this book to commemorate the sporting glories of UVic's early years, such as Yeamans' Canadian junior championship team of 1965, built around basketball superstar Mary (Pearson) Coutts. In 1975, the men's soccer team won its first national title, while sprinter Joyce Yakobowich struck gold twice at the Pan-Am Games. Track athletes were particularly strong in middle-distance and cross-country running,



F. Murray Fraser, LL.D.

There was a broad spectrum of sporting opportunities available to students in UVic's first decade, including a varsity ice hockey team.

By 1975, when the McKinnon Gymnasium was opened for use, the University had developed a comprehensive and sophisticated athletic program, both competitive and intramural. That there was enthusiastic institutional support is no surprise, given the background and bias of such power brokers as Bob Wallace and Hugh Farquhar, themselves both fine student athletes. The only problem—and a serious one—was the difficulty of competing at the intercollegiate level, given the vast distances of Western Canada and the prohibitive cost of air travel. With the available funding spread so thinly, not many teams could venture far from home. One exception was rugby, a sport deeply rooted in Victoria, which had found its own ways of managing trips to the U.K. (1969) Down Under (1972), and South America (1975), enhancing the reputation of the Canadian game with creditable performances against top international competition. This team was already emerging as North America's finest university side, a status later solidified under coaches Bruce Howe and Dave Docherty.

A shift in emphasis occurred in the spring of 1978, when the Board of Governors approved a new athletic policy, based on the report of yet another Bill Gordon committee, which included Board member Ian Stewart, a former UBC star athlete, and alumnus Bob Hutchison, Olympic sprinter and University Solicitor, soon to be elevated to the Bench. From that study emerged the principles that have governed UVic sport ever since. It should be policy, the report declared, "to provide all members of the university community with the opportunity to participate in a program of recreational physical activities which will enhance their health and physical fitness, and to provide students of the University with the opportunity to participate in an athletics program which, in selected sports, will be comparable in quality to the best at Canadian universities."

The key phrase was "selected sports": here, as elsewhere, Howard Petch would insist on the principle of pursuing excellence without compromise within a limited sphere of endeavour. Thus, in the first instance, only ten sports were designated as "Level I" activities, to benefit from elite coaching and competition: men's and women's rowing, men's soccer and rugby, men's and women's volleyball, men's and women's basketball, middle-distance running, and women's field hockey. All had a proud record of success already. Students in Level II sports would be expected to limit their competitive activities to southern Vancouver Island and the lower mainland.

Adoption of this report coincided with a new Federal Government sports travel subsidy, aimed at supporting university athletics in B.C., the Prairies, and the Atlantic Provinces. Having been hired in 1976 to succeed Gary Taylor as coach of the Vikings' basketball team, Ken Shields was now, in 1978, poised to lead UVic into an era of dazzling achievement. This would culminate with the University's role in the 1994 Commonwealth Games. But that must be a story told another time.



What about our student population of the last two decades? Would a latter-day University of Victoria student be recognizable to alumni of the 1960s—if he/she is not one of their own sons and daughters?

It would be challenging, if not impossible, to construct a profile of the typical UVic student of the recent past. In contrast to the homogeneity that prevailed throughout the entire Victoria College period and much of the 1960s, the modern-day student body has reflected a striking diversity in geographical origin, age, goals, and attitudes.

The geographical shift was clearly evident by the second half of the 1970s. Though still a substantial component within the mix, local Victorians were now in the minority. Small-town and rural British Columbia were well represented—in greater proportion than at UBC or SFU. In ever increasing numbers, the university was also enrolling students from Vancouver and the Lower Mainland. What was particularly encouraging was evidence that UVic was attracting a national and international clientele. This broader geographical base had always been apparent in Graduate Studies. (Not many years after completing his UVic M.A. in History, Rabbie Namaliu found himself Prime Minister of Papua New Guinea; in 1983, he became our first UVic alumnus to receive an



Ian Stewart,  
twice Chairman of the  
Board of Governors

honorary degree.) With the establishment of the Law Faculty, the consolidation of the Faculty of Human and Social Development, and the success of new initiatives in Co-op Education, UVic could be seen to have acquired a reputation as a major Canadian university. Why, in 1979 it was even identified by Jeremy Brown and David Ondaatje as one of "the 10 best universities in Canada," in an amusing Signet Books publication called *The First Original Unexpurgated Authentic Canadian Book of Lists*. (Missing from that perhaps unscientific list of ten were western heavyweights Saskatchewan, Alberta, Calgary, and Simon Fraser.)

Social changes were responsible for other aspects of student diversity. Around 1970, there had been successful pressure to legitimize part-time studies—always allowed at Victoria College and UVic, but merely tolerated as an aberration from the norm. Now, for various reasons, part-time study became seen as a standard approach to higher education. Before long, large numbers of students on campus were enrolled in partial programs.

Many of these part-time students were women—often older women who had interrupted their education to bear children, and now felt the need for a different challenge. The presence of this new clientele in the classrooms of North America during the 1970s and '80s became one of the major forces in the feminist movement, giving birth (if one may use that image) to a vibrant new academic discipline, Women's Studies. I can offer some personal testimony as to the effect of the trend on my own classes. At first, when it was still quite unusual for an undergraduate course to include anyone over twenty-five, the occasional older students tended to feel very self-conscious and insecure. This was less true of the men among them, who usually had the confidence that comes from having spent time in the work-force. In teaching the older woman, it was always a great joy to see her insecurity vanish as she realized that personal experience was an advantage far outweighing any handicap caused by academic rustiness. Within a few years, mature students were becoming more confident and assertive, often assuming roles as leaders in discussion.

For different social reasons, much older students in their sixties and seventies began to appear on campus, either as auditors or full participants. Nowadays we enjoy an easy and comfortable blend of age groups. Some of our 1960s alumni are back in the classroom themselves. Soon, if trends continue, the twenty-year-olds will look at themselves as an academic species threatened with extinction.

Unfortunately, it is not so easy to find out what today's students are thinking and feeling. There's still a *Martlet*, but I find it curiously unhelpful in revealing our collective psyche. For years I have bemoaned the demise of UVic's student yearbook, which used to be such a handy and welcome record of the campus scene. Residence students still publish an annual of their own, but it's limited in scope, and provides only the predictable revelation that life in the dorms is a barrel of laughs.

Apart from the *Martlet*, Cinecenta, CFUV, and the various watering holes, I'm not aware of activities that are aimed at the campus as a whole. Do student politics still matter in the 1990s? How many undergrads could name the hard-working Chairperson of the UVSS? How many could say what those initials mean? Is there still a vast array of special-interest clubs? I honestly don't know. Have we any unifying tribal imagery these days? Athletics could provide a ritual focus and a source of general pride; but ours is more a campus of doers than of watchers. Although the basketball Vikes have a loyal following, I doubt that more than a few hundred current UVic students can be found regularly in the stands. The jogging trail is more crowded than the sidelines of the field hockey pitch.

Campus social life for the students I know revolves around their academic department or professional school. That's probably fine and dandy in cohesive areas like Law, Nursing, Phys. Ed., Theatre, and Music. It can't work as well in Arts and Science. Thank heaven for our lovely campus, with its wooded trails, its duck-filled fountain, and its inviting lawns. If we have no common rituals, we can at least celebrate a shared environment.

Maybe, in a university of our size, with such a diversified student population, there is no reason to yearn for a coherent community beyond the level of the School or Department. But I can't help feeling that's a little sad.



Samuel E. Scully,  
Vice-President Academic  
and Provost

As I approach the last page, I am overwhelmed with waves of panic. How can I have neglected so many acts of *pietas*? Why have I said next to nothing about UVic's legion of generous benefactors, who have so enriched our lives? I did at least mention Thomas McPherson, David Lam, Joyce Clearihue, and Jeanne Simpson; but I've been silent about the glorious Maltwood donation, which holds special memories for me.

Let me toss a few historical bouquets, some of them to friends now gone.

To George and Rae Poole, who in 1985 gave UVic a \$6.1 million, 100-acre property on the north slope of Mt. Newton, now the educational conference centre known as Dunsmuir Lodge. To Myfanwy Spencer Pavelic, portrait artist *par excellence*. To Ed and Ethel Lohbrunner, whose rhododendrons complement the Simpson donation. To George and Ida Halpern, whom we can thank for our stunning Graduate Centre. To Allen Vanderkerkhove, whose inspiration it was to endow our new Centre for Studies in Religion and Society. To Bruce and Dorothy Brown, donors of a unique collection of historic and cultural treasures. To Murray Adaskin, a cultural treasure himself, who deserves every word of praise that has come his way. To Michael Williams, who has commissioned a gorgeous set of ceremonial furniture, a composite masterpiece of native art. To Francis Winspear, whose philanthropy has helped so many.

Though a public university, we have historically owed much to private generosity. That supplementary help is even more critical today than it was in 1960. If I have not alluded to the UVic Challenge Campaign, our massive Fund Drive of the 1990s, that is only because it falls outside the chronological range of this book. I salute Donna Thomas, our national Campaign Chair, and the whole team of Development staff and community volunteers who are involved in that enterprise.

On a more personal level, I keep recalling names and faces from the past. My dreams have become kaleidoscopic visions of UVic.

With a pang, I recall those faculty colleagues who were taken from us far too soon: Michael Dane, Ed Shoffner, Donald Ball, Stephen Ryce, Alex Wood, Steve Jennings, Leslie Wright, Michael Pearce, Pablo Cabañas, Jerrold Mordaunt, John Peter, Tom Algard, Walter Young, John Dobereiner, Derrick Sewell, Bill Ross, Roy Watson, Gerhart Friedmann, Dick Powers. None reached mandatory retirement age, and some were felled much younger.

I am reminded of that appalling tragedy on January 15, 1988, when a freak storm on Elk Lake claimed the lives of two young UVic rowers, Gareth Lineen and Daryl Smith . . . and how we all gathered together in University Centre to mourn their loss.

Born of the sun they travelled a short while toward the sun,  
And left the vivid air signed with their honour.



With a smile, I think of that tiny and exclusive group—four men and a woman—who prove that there are still truly unforgettable campus characters in our modern day. If you want to call them eccentrics, that's your word, not mine. I'm referring, of course, to Toby Jackman (History), Robin Skelton (Creative Writing), Pat Martin Bates (Visual Arts), Danny Daniels (Philosophy), and Reg Mitchell (Chemistry). In a large university, it takes a special panache to gain campus-wide recognition; but these five would shine forth in any multitude. What's more, their separate achievements are as conspicuous as their personalities. Of course, we have other gentle characters, like Henry Summerfield (English) and Jeremy Tatum (Astronomy), who work their unique magic in a quieter way.

Then I think of those kindly, salt-of-the-earth types, who add stability to our world. Harry Dosso, a thirty-six-year veteran in Physics, whom I first met over a congenial strep throat at the UBC infirmary. Education's irrepressible punster, Cary Goulson. Charlie Forward, an indispensable prop of our Geography Department. Charlotte Girard, a delightful historian with an urbane Gallic twinkle.

Just recently, my life has been brightened by two distinguished erstwhile colleagues who chose to audit my lectures, Diana Priestly (Law) and Mary Richmond (Nursing). Their palpable warmth and joyous intellectual energy light up any classroom.

Years before, my heart was uplifted by secretary Reba (Duffy) Fulthorp, later Duffy Caldwell. She



S.W. (Toby) Jackman, LL.D.

kept an unruly hodgepodge of academics under control in J-Hut, before taking over as receptionist for Buildings and Grounds. Duffy's sense of humour was off the wall. When informed that Education had two new teachers named Sheppy and Dobereiner, she wondered why UVic had to hire a bunch of dogs.

A vivid image in my mind is the loping, aristocratic stride of Winston (Slim) Silver, who must have logged a thousand miles behind his power mower. His deep love for two campuses is reflected in colour slides that his widow donated to the UVic Archives.

Could anyone forget Edna Kowalchuk, mail-room manager and CUPE pioneer?

In George Smith we found a Purchasing Manager who could double as soccer coach. His is one of many marvellous old-country accents on campus. The richest may have belonged to mathematician Leon Bowden, the Duke of Cornwall. But what music was sweeter than the delectable Devonshire cadences of head gardener Tom Harvey, or the contrasted inflections of head janitors Clive Yoxall and Alex Paterson? A proud son of Scotland, Alex was honoured with a memorial rowan-tree near the Faculty Club, where annual Burns Night dinners still attract a throng.

Still learning to cope with English, electrician Miroslav (Mike) Dvorak was the amiable man who served as watchman, handyman and—except for his menacing Rhodesian ridgeback—sole inhabitant of the Gordon Head campus in the early years. Mike lived in V-Hut, the old secret naval station, where the Graduate Centre now stands. Another Gordon Head fixture was Campbell Forbes, who presided over the Administration Stores in R-Hut. A legend in Canadian rugby, Campbell was still lacing up his boots at sixty-plus.

Campbell's accent was thoroughly Canadian, as was that of longtime telephone operator Doreen Hourigan, who gave cheerful and efficient personal service at a time when abominations like "voice mail" had not yet been imagined.

Our legacy from the Netherlands included the eloquent gardeners Jan Van Der Ven and Tony Degroot. It was they who planted in 1975 a young sapling taken from the old Finnerty apple tree in the main quadrangle, so as to keep alive a link with history. Jan was amused by our landscaping berms; he told me once, "They say there's a full professor buried under every one." Tony later moved inside to become majordomo and stage manager of University Centre Auditorium. He has logged more time in ceremonial duty than most of our Chancellors. When he isn't shifting the kneeling bench or cueing organist Erich Schwandt, he can be found backstage calming nervous students about to graduate, coping unflappably with crises that range from heat prostration to imminent childbirth.

My years in Fine Arts introduced me to many human masterpieces, but none more precious than Barbara McIntyre and Bill West. If for no other reason than because it was Barbara's home town, I would make a pilgrimage to Moose Jaw. That says it all. Bill, her Theatre colleague, was an inspiring teacher and a consummate artist. To him we owe the Clearihue stairwell mobiles, our UVic flag, the handsome inlaid wooden mural inside the Phoenix—indeed, the brilliant concept of that amazing building, which has been described as Canada's most imaginative and efficient academic theatre complex. If the National Archives invited us to submit images of the finest citizens our country can produce, I'd send them a hologram of Barbara and one of Bill.

And if they asked for an image that perfectly encapsulates the spirit of UVic, I'd beam them one of our beaming Phoebe (Greek for "the bright one"). That's Phoebe (Riddle) Noble: Vic College '31-33, faculty '45-78. A dazzling math teacher, as I'll gladly testify, she gave her huge heart to the institution. After years of coping with the needs of women students, after hands-on planning of our first residences, she brought no-nonsense order to a math department no one else could handle—UVic's first woman Head—and retired (I think it's safe to say) universally beloved. In retirement, after the death of her husband Jack, she dug in and created one of the region's showplace perennial gardens—and in Victoria, that's big-league stuff. Yet we've taken her so much for granted that there isn't a single decent photograph on file. Would our UVic Women's Caucus please review her for beatification? Even in a multitude, she's very special.



Reg Mitchell,  
alias Dr. Zonk

**VICTORIA COLLEGE: STUDENT PRESIDENTS  
UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA: STUDENT PRESIDENTS (CHAIRPERSONS)**

## A Multitude of Names

| VICTORIA COLLEGE         |                       |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| ALMA MATER SOCIETY (AMS) |                       |
| 1920-21                  | Valdemar F. Bendrodt  |
| 1921-22                  | (probably none)       |
| 1922-23                  | (probably none)       |
| 1923-24                  | Franklin P. Levirs    |
| 1924-25                  | Henry Drummond Dee    |
| 1925-26                  | Guy Waddington        |
| 1926-27                  | Jack L. Shadbolt      |
| 1927-28                  | William Robbins       |
| 1928-29                  | Richard M. Lendrum    |
| 1929-30                  | Charles J. Armstrong  |
| 1930-31                  | Richard V. Maclean    |
| 1931-32                  | Kenneth C. Ross       |
| 1932-33                  | J. Alan Baker         |
| 1933-34                  | Robert D. Ferguson    |
| 1934-35                  | Newton D. Cameron     |
| 1935-36                  | George F. Gregory     |
| 1936-37                  | Struan T. Robertson   |
| 1937-38                  | William Petrie        |
| 1938-39                  | John R. Meredith      |
| 1939-40                  | Harry M. Evans        |
| 1940-41                  | Peter S. Henderson    |
| 1941-42                  | John H. Crookston     |
| 1942-43                  | David A. Wilson       |
| 1943-44                  | Donald L. Holms       |
| 1944-45                  | Ian M. Horne          |
| 1945-46                  | Ronald F. Shepherd    |
| 1946-47                  | Terence J. Garner     |
| 1947-48                  | James D. Patterson    |
| 1948-49                  | William H. Levis      |
| 1949-50                  | Cornelius J. Neufeld  |
| 1950-51                  | Kenneth R. MacKay     |
| 1951-52                  | Marion E. Gibbs       |
| 1952-53                  | Raymond A. Frey       |
| 1953-54                  | William J. O'Brien    |
| 1954-55                  | Donald F. Cox         |
| 1955-56                  | J. David N. Edgar     |
| 1956-57                  | Lance S.G. Finch      |
|                          | A.J. Stewart Smith    |
| 1957-58                  | W. Douglas Stewart    |
| 1958-59                  | Ronald C. Cook        |
| 1959-60                  | Anthony Robertson     |
|                          | D. Marilyn Ardley     |
| 1960-61                  | John R. Anderson      |
| 1961-62                  | Brian R. Little       |
| 1962-63                  | Alfred J.L. Pettersen |

| UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA   |                                                    |
|--------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|
| ALMA MATER SOCIETY (AMS) |                                                    |
| 1963-64                  | Laurence E. Devlin                                 |
| 1964-65                  | Olivia R. Barr                                     |
| 1965-66                  | L. Paul Williamson                                 |
| 1966-67                  | Stephen A. Bigsby                                  |
| 1967-68                  | David L. McLean                                    |
| 1968-69                  | Frank D. Frketich                                  |
| 1969-70                  | Norman T. Wright                                   |
| 1970-71                  | Robert P. McDougall                                |
| 1971-72                  | Ian J. McKinnon                                    |
| 1972-73                  | Russell W.E. Freethy<br>(David C. Clode) June-Oct. |
| 1973                     | Linda M. Flavelle                                  |
| 1973-74                  | Kirk R. Patterson                                  |
| 1975-76                  | Clayton J. Shold                                   |
| 1976-77                  | J. Alistair Palmer                                 |
| 1977-78                  | Brian L. Gardiner                                  |
| 1978-79                  | David D. Connell                                   |
| 1979-80                  | Marla R. Nickerson                                 |
| 1980-81                  | Angus A.S. Christian                               |
| 1981-82                  | P. Timothy Winkelmanns                             |
| 1982-83                  | Eric L. Hargreaves                                 |
| 1983-84                  | Brian J. Stevenson                                 |
| 1984-85                  | Joanne M. Howard                                   |
|                          | Rosemin Keshvani                                   |
| 1985-86                  | Rosemin Keshvani                                   |
| 1986-87                  | Monica Maier                                       |
|                          | Klaus J. Mulert                                    |
| 1987-88                  | Pamela R. Frache                                   |
| 1988-89                  | Susanne M. Klausen                                 |

**UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA  
STUDENTS' SOCIETY (UVSS)**

In 1989, the Alma Mater Society (AMS) became the University of Victoria Students' Society (UVSS). At the end of the 1990-91 academic year, the title of President was changed to Chairperson.

|         |                      |
|---------|----------------------|
| 1989-90 | Lise-Lotte E. Loomer |
| 1990-91 | Howard Jampolsky     |
| 1991-92 | Oona T. Padgham      |
| 1992-93 | Dayna L. Christ      |
| 1993-94 | Janetta S. Ozard     |

**VICTORIA COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA  
PRESIDENTS OF THE FACULTY ASSOCIATION**

*A Multitude of the Wise* 203

|                                                                                        |  |         |                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|---------|--------------------------|
| <b>VICTORIA COLLEGE FACULTY<br/>AND STAFF ASSOCIATION</b>                              |  | 1965-66 | Peter L. Smith           |
| The first meeting of the V.C.F.S.A was held on March 25, 1949.                         |  | 1966-67 | David J. Chabassol       |
| 1949-50      W. Harry Hickman                                                          |  | 1967-68 | Izzud-Din Pal            |
| 1950-51      Robert T.D. Wallace                                                       |  | 1968-69 | James E. Hendrickson     |
| 1951-52      Robert T.D. Wallace                                                       |  | 1969-70 | Leo I. Bakony            |
| 1952-53      G. Reid Elliott                                                           |  | 1970-71 | Donald Harvey            |
| 1953-54      Lewis J. Clark                                                            |  | 1971-72 | Charles Doyle            |
| 1954-55      W. Gordon Fields                                                          |  | 1972-73 | John C.E. Greene         |
| 1955-56      O. Phoebe Noble                                                           |  | 1973-74 | John A. Downing          |
| On March 9, 1956, the V.C.F.S.A. was dissolved, effective October 1, 1956.             |  | 1974-75 | Charles W. Tolman        |
| The first meeting of the Victoria College Faculty Association was held on May 9, 1956. |  | 1975-76 | David F. Henn            |
|                                                                                        |  | 1976-77 | Rodney T.K. Symington    |
|                                                                                        |  | 1977-78 | J. Anthony Burke         |
|                                                                                        |  | 1978-79 | Richard J. Powers        |
|                                                                                        |  | 1979-80 | Samuel E. Scully         |
|                                                                                        |  | 1980-81 | Trevor L. Williams       |
|                                                                                        |  | 1981-82 | Gerald A. Poulton        |
|                                                                                        |  | 1982-83 | Gordon S. Shrimpton      |
| 1956-57      O. Phoebe Noble                                                           |  | 1983-84 | Gordon S. Shrimpton      |
| 1957-58      G. Grant McOrmond                                                         |  | 1984-85 | William E. Pfaffenberger |
| 1958-59      Hugh E. Farquhar                                                          |  | 1985-86 | Larry D. Yore            |
| 1959-60      Roger J. Bishop                                                           |  | 1986-87 | Roy E.L. Watson          |
| 1960-61      George A. Brand                                                           |  | 1987-88 | Paul R. West             |
| 1961-62      Alfred E. Loft                                                            |  | 1988-89 | Paul R. West             |
| 1962-63      J. Beattie MacLean                                                        |  | 1989-90 | Norma J. Mickelson       |
|                                                                                        |  | 1990-91 | Bruce E. More            |
|                                                                                        |  | 1991-92 | Bruce E. More            |
|                                                                                        |  | 1992-93 | Bruce E. More            |
| UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA FACULTY ASSOCIATION                                             |  | 1993-94 | William W. Wadge         |
| 1963-64      Geoffrey P. Mason                                                         |  |         |                          |
| 1964-65      Roy E.L. Watson                                                           |  |         |                          |

**UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA  
PRESIDENTS OF THE GRADUATE STUDENTS' SOCIETY**

The Graduate Students' Society (GSS) was officially recognized by the UVic Senate in the fall of 1966, shortly after the establishment of the School of Graduate Studies.

|         |                                            |         |                       |
|---------|--------------------------------------------|---------|-----------------------|
| 1966-67 | Padraig A. Coughlan                        | 1979-80 | Thomas J. Crabtree    |
| 1967-68 | Michael G. Roberts                         | 1980-81 | James A. Soles        |
| 1968-69 | Fred P. Dieken                             | 1981-82 | Andrew Shand          |
| 1969-70 | William F. Hyslop                          | 1982-83 | Edwin J. Zemek        |
| 1970-71 | Murray J. King                             | 1983-84 | Neville N. Winchester |
| 1971-72 | John N. Dorner                             | 1984-85 | Christopher J. Morry  |
| 1972-73 | Eric S. Lee                                | 1985-86 | Peter W. Demeo        |
| 1973-74 | James B. London                            | 1986-87 | Kash Dehgan           |
| 1974-75 | Anne D. Forester                           | 1987-88 | Thomas J. Perry       |
| 1975-76 | Richard J. Thomas                          | 1988-89 | Benjamin Dorman       |
| 1976-77 | Albert L. Rydant<br>(Stephen B. McClellan) | 1989-90 | Douglas L. Tolson     |
| 1977-78 | Mark A. Hallam                             | 1990-91 | Douglas L. Tolson     |
| 1978-79 | Mark A. Hallam                             | 1991-92 | John F. Dower         |
|         |                                            | 1992-93 | Carrie L. Bronson     |

**UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA ALUMNI ASSOCIATION  
PRESIDENTS AND HONORARY PRESIDENTS**

| President                    | Honorary President                |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1962-63 David M. Ferne       | 1963-64 Judge Joseph B. Clearihue |
| 1963-64 Robert St. G. Gray   | 1964-66 Richard B. Wilson         |
| 1964-66 J. David N. Edgar    | 1966-67 Lawrence J. Wallace       |
| 1966-67 Hamish I Simpson     | 1967-71 Sara Spencer              |
| 1967-69 Donald S. Thomson    | 1973-74 Robert T. D. Wallace      |
| 1969-71 J. David T. Price    | 1975-76 Hugh E. Farquhar          |
| 1971-73 John D. Herbert      | 1979-83 Reginald H. Roy           |
| 1973 Reginald H. Roy         | 1983-84 William C. Gibson         |
| 1973-76 Olivia R. Barr       | 1984-85 Hon. Henry P. Bell-Irving |
| 1976-78 Thomas G. Heppell    | 1985-86 Hugh R. Stephen           |
| 1978-79 Ian D. Izard         | 1986-87 Ian McTaggart Cowan       |
| 1979-81 George M. Urquhart   | 1987-88 Lawrence J. Wallace       |
| 1981-83 Wesley D. Black      | 1988-90 W. Harry Hickman          |
| 1983-85 Daniel Gallacher     | 1990-94 Barbara McIntyre          |
| 1985-87 Hilary J. Stewardson |                                   |
| 1987-88 Ray G. Williston     |                                   |
| 1988-90 William A. Emery     |                                   |
| 1990-92 Wendy M. Gedney      |                                   |
| 1992-94 Robert M. Lane       |                                   |



May 1991: Alumni President Wendy Gedney (right) present Excellence in Teaching awards to Pat Martin Bates (Visual Arts) and Dr. Thomas Cleary (English).

## RECIPIENTS OF UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA HONORARY DEGREES: ALUMNI OF VICTORIA COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA

*A Multitude of the Wise* 205

The degree was conferred in the year at left—an LL.D (honorary Doctor of Laws), unless shown otherwise. Dr. Armstrong's honorary degree was conferred by UBC, at Victoria College's first graduation ceremony. The dates at the right indicate years of attendance at Victoria College or UVic.

|      |                                                                                    |                              |
|------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1961 | Charles J. Armstrong: Classical scholar; President, University of Nevada           | 1928-30                      |
| 1964 | Jeffree A. Cunningham: Registrar & founder of biological studies at UVic           | 1905-06                      |
| 1966 | Joseph B. Clearihue: County Court Judge; first UVic Chancellor                     | 1903-04                      |
| 1970 | Christopher Tunnard: Director of Planning Studies, Yale University                 | 1927-28                      |
| 1972 | Robert T.D. Wallace: Math Head, Dean, Acting President, Chancellor                 | 1924-25; '28-29              |
| 1973 | Margaret J. Clay: Head Librarian, Victoria Public Library                          | 1909-11                      |
| 1973 | Jack L. Shadbolt: B.C. painter                                                     | 1925-27                      |
| 1976 | D. Marshall Gordon: Victoria lawyer and legal scholar                              | 1908-10                      |
| 1978 | Willard E. Ireland: Provincial Librarian & Archivist, BOG Chairman                 | 1929-30                      |
| 1978 | Hon. Lloyd G. McKenzie: B.C. Supreme Court Justice, BOG Chairman                   | 1937-38; '39-40              |
| 1978 | Hon. John G. Ruttan: B.C. Supreme Court Justice, UVic Senate and Board             | 1929-30                      |
| 1978 | Robin L. Wood: Pianist; Principal, Victoria Conservatory of Music                  | 1941-44                      |
| 1979 | William R. Reid: Haida artist                                                      | 1938-40                      |
| 1983 | Pierre Berton (D.Litt.): Canadian author, journalist, television personality       | 1937-39                      |
| 1983 | Bernard C. Gillie (D.Ed.): B.C. educator                                           | 1924-25; '38-39              |
| 1983 | The Hon. Rabbie L. Namaliu: Prime Minister, Papua New Guinea                       | M.A. 1973 (History)          |
| 1984 | Franklin P. Levirs: B.C. educator and civil servant, UVic Senate                   | 1923-25                      |
| 1985 | Richard G. Lipsey: Canadian economist                                              | 1946-48                      |
| 1986 | Josephine F. L. Hart (D.Sc.): Victoria marine biologist                            | 1925-26                      |
| 1986 | Andrew E. Soles (D.Litt.): B.C. educator and civil servant                         | 1947-49                      |
| 1988 | Harold J. Page (D.Eng.): B.C. engineer and civil servant                           | 1944-45                      |
| 1988 | Brian A. Tobin: <i>Victoria Times</i> editor, UVic Senate and BOG                  | 1926-28                      |
| 1989 | Elza Lovitt Mayhew (D.F.A.): B.C. sculptor ( <i>Coast Spirit, Bronze Goddess</i> ) | 1932-34                      |
| 1990 | Margaret R. Vickers: Aboriginal community leader, UVic Senate                      | 1969-71; '74-75              |
| 1991 | William C. Gibson (D.Sc.): UBC Professor of Medicine, UVic Chancellor              | 1929-31                      |
| 1991 | Francis R. Joubin (D.Sc.): Canadian mining engineer                                | 1931-33                      |
| 1991 | William P. Kinsella (D.Litt.): B.C. author                                         | B.A. 1974 (Creative Writing) |
| 1991 | William C. Mearns: B.C. engineer, Hydro executive, BOG                             | 1926-27                      |
| 1991 | R. Ian Ross: Owner of Butchards' Gardens                                           | 1935-36                      |
| 1991 | Bruce L. Brown (D.F.A.): Victoria art collector and UVic benefactor                | 1932-33                      |
| 1992 | Warren L. Godson (D.Sc.): Canadian atmospheric physicist                           | 1935-37                      |
| 1992 | George P. Kidd: Canadian diplomat, BOG Chairman                                    | 1936-37                      |



Rabbie Namaliu



Josephine Hart



W.P. Kinsella

**UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA: ACADEMIC OFFICERS AND SENIOR ADMINISTRATORS***(Parentheses indicate that the incumbent served in an acting or pro tem capacity only.)*

|                                                                                  |                                      |                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| CHANCELLOR                                                                       | ASSOCIATE VICE-PRESIDENT,            | DEAN OF GRADUATE STUDIES                                          |
| 1963-66 Joseph B. Clearihue                                                      | RESEARCH                             | 1967-70 M. Harry Scargill                                         |
| 1967-69 Richard B. Wilson                                                        | 1987-92 John J. Jackson              | 1970-72 (Arthur R. Fontaine)                                      |
| 1970-72 Roderick L. Haig-Brown                                                   | 1993- Alexander McAuley              | 1972-77 Stephen A. Jennings                                       |
| 1973-78 Robert T.D. Wallace                                                      | DEAN OF ARTS AND SCIENCE             | 1974-75 (Reginald H. Roy)*                                        |
| 1979-84 Ian McTaggart Cowan                                                      | 1963-65 (Robert T.D. Wallace)        | 1977-85 John M. Dewey§                                            |
| 1985-90 William C. Gibson                                                        | 1965-67 Alex J. Wood                 | 1983-84 (Samuel L. Macey)                                         |
| 1990- Hon. Robert G. Rogers                                                      | 1967-68 (Malcolm G. Taylor)          | 1985-86 Samuel L. Macey                                           |
| PRESIDENT AND VICE-CHANCELLOR                                                    | 1968 (Robert T.D. Wallace)           | 1986-91 Alexander McAuley                                         |
| 1963-64 (W. Harry Hickman)                                                       | 1968-69 (Jean-Paul Vinay)            | 1991-92 (Bruce L. Howe)                                           |
| 1964-68 Malcolm G. Taylor                                                        | 1969-72 John L. Climenhaga           | 1992- Gordana Lazarevich                                          |
| 1968-69 (Robert T.D. Wallace)                                                    | 1972-75 Jean-Paul Vinay              | *Sept. 1, 1974-Aug. 31, 1975                                      |
| 1969-72 Bruce J. Partridge                                                       | 1975-78 Alfred Fischer*              | §On leave 1983-84                                                 |
| 1972-74 Hugh E. Farquhar*                                                        | 1977-78 (Izzud-Din Pal)              | DEAN OF FINE ARTS                                                 |
| 1974 (Stephen A. Jennings)                                                       | 1978-79 Alfred Fischer§              | 1969-72 Peter Garvie                                              |
| 1975-90 Howard E. Petch                                                          | 1978-80 (Izzud-Din Pal)              | 1972-80 Peter L. Smith                                            |
| 1990- David F. Strong                                                            | 1980-81 (John Money)                 | 1980-86 Douglas C. Morton*                                        |
| <i>*Pro tem Feb. 1 to June 30, 1972</i>                                          |                                      |                                                                   |
| CHAIRMAN, BOARD OF GOVERNORS                                                     | 1981-84 Roger R. Davidson            | 1985- S. Anthony Welch§                                           |
| 1963-66 Joseph B. Clearihue                                                      | 1984-85 Samuel E. Scully             | 1989 (Alan Hughes)                                                |
| 1967-69 Richard B. Wilson                                                        | 1985-86 Louis D. Costa               | 1992-93 (Alan Hughes)                                             |
| 1969-71 Willard E. Ireland                                                       | 1986-87 Alistair T. Matheson         | *On leave, 1985-86                                                |
| 1971-72 Lloyd G. McKenzie                                                        | 1987-88 Louis D. Costa               | §Acting to June 30, 1987; on leave, July 1-Dec. 31/89 and 1992-93 |
| 1972-73 David Angus                                                              | 1988-89 Edward I. Berry              | DEAN OF LAW                                                       |
| 1973-79 S. Joseph Cunliffe                                                       | 1989-90 Alistair T. Matheson         | 1974-80 F. Murray Fraser                                          |
| 1979-82 Hugh R. Stephen                                                          | 1990-91 Louis D. Costa               | 1980-85 Lyman R. Robinson                                         |
| 1982-85 Ian H. Stewart                                                           | 1991-92 Edward I. Berry              | 1985-90 William A. W. Neilson                                     |
| 1985-87 George P. Kidd                                                           | 1992-93 Alistair T. Matheson         | 1990-93 Maureen A. Maloney                                        |
| 1987-92 Ian H. Stewart                                                           | 1993-94 Louis D. Costa               | 1993- (Mary Anne Waldron)                                         |
| 1992-93 Douglas J. Enns                                                          | <i>§V.P. Academic from Nov. 1/78</i> |                                                                   |
| 1993- (David S. Philip)                                                          | <i>DEAN OF HUMANITIES</i>            |                                                                   |
| VICE-PRESIDENT                                                                   | 1983-87 Samuel E. Scully*            | DEAN OF HUMAN AND SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT                              |
| 1969-71 Robert T.D. Wallace                                                      | 1983-84 (Elaine Limbrick)            | 1977-78 (John M. Dewey)                                           |
| 1972-73 Donald J. MacLaurin                                                      | 1987-92 Edward I. Berry              | 1978-83 Robert W. Payne                                           |
| 1973-75 Stephen A. Jennings                                                      | 1992- G.R. Ian MacPherson            | 1983-90 Brian Wharf                                               |
| 1975-78 K. George Pedersen                                                       | <i>*On leave, 1983-84</i>            |                                                                   |
| VICE-PRESIDENT FOR ACADEMIC AFFAIRS                                              | <i>DEAN OF SCIENCE</i>               |                                                                   |
| 1972 (Donald J. MacLaurin)                                                       | 1983-85 Roger R. Davidson            | 1974-80 Leonard T. Bruton                                         |
| DEAN OF ACADEMIC AFFAIRS                                                         | 1985-93 Alistair T. Matheson*        | 1985-86 (Alfred Fischer)                                          |
| 1972-73 Donald J. MacLaurin                                                      | 1988-89 (John T. Weaver)             | 1986-92 Eric G. Manning                                           |
| 1973-77 John M. Dewey                                                            | 1993- John T. Weaver                 | 1992 (D. Michael Miller)*                                         |
| VICE-PRESIDENT, ACADEMIC*                                                        | <i>*On leave, 1988-89</i>            |                                                                   |
| 1978 K. George Pedersen                                                          | <i>DEAN OF SOCIAL SCIENCES</i>       |                                                                   |
| 1978-83 Alfred Fischer§                                                          | 1983- Louis D. Costa*                | 1992- James W. Provan                                             |
| 1983-88 F. Murray Fraser                                                         | 1991-92 (Leland H. Donald)           | *July 1-Dec. 31                                                   |
| 1988- Samuel E. Scully                                                           | <i>*On leave, 1991-92</i>            |                                                                   |
| <i>*VP Academic &amp; Provost, 1991-<br/>§Acting, Nov. 1, 1978-June 30, 1979</i> |                                      |                                                                   |
| ASSOCIATE VICE-PRESIDENT, ACADEMIC                                               | <i>DEAN OF EDUCATION</i>             |                                                                   |
| 1992- John A. Schofield                                                          | 1963-65 Henry C. Gilliland*          | UNIVERSITY LIBRARIAN                                              |
|                                                                                  | 1965-71 Fred T. Tyler                | 1963-88 Dean W. Halliwell                                         |
|                                                                                  | 1971-72 (Hugh E. Farquhar)           | 1988- Margaret C. Swanson                                         |
|                                                                                  | 1972 (David J. Chabassol)            | REGISTRAR AND UNIVERSITY SECRETARY                                |
|                                                                                  | 1972-75 K. George Pedersen           | 1963-67 Ronald R. Jeffells                                        |
|                                                                                  | 1975-80 Norma J. Mickelson           | 1967-90 Ron J. P. Ferry                                           |
|                                                                                  | 1980-82 Arthur Kratzmann             | 1990-91 (Cecilia Freeman-Ward)                                    |
|                                                                                  | 1982-87 John J. Jackson              | 1991- Sheila Sheldon Collyer                                      |
|                                                                                  | 1987-92 Robert H. Fowler             | DEAN OF STUDENT AFFAIRS                                           |
|                                                                                  | 1992-93 Eugene W. Romaniuk           | 1965-67 Ronald R. Jeffells                                        |
|                                                                                  | 1993- (Beverly Timmons)              |                                                                   |
|                                                                                  | <i>'Acting to Jan. 31, 1964</i>      |                                                                   |

## UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA: ACADEMIC OFFICERS AND SENIOR ADMINISTRATORS

*A Multitude of the Wise* 207

*(Parentheses indicate that the incumbent served in an acting or pro tem capacity only.)*

|                                                         |                                                  |                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEAN OF COLLEGE AND STUDENT AFFAIRS                     | DIRECTOR OF COOPERATIVE EDUCATION                | DIRECTOR OF STUDENT AND ANCILIARY SERVICES                                                       |
| 1967-69 Ronald R. Jeffels                               | 1978-79 Alexander McAuley                        | 1972-89 Theodore J. Sawchuk                                                                      |
| ADMINISTRATIVE REGISTRAR                                | 1979- Graham R. Branton*                         | 1989- James F. Griffith                                                                          |
| 1973-76 R. Allen Shimmin                                | 1985-86 (Harry Dosso)                            | DIRECTOR OF SUPPLY AND TECHNICAL SERVICES                                                        |
| 1976-86 Gordon J. Smiley                                | *On leave, 1985-86                               | 1979-91 Peter A. Darling                                                                         |
| 1987- D. Cledwyn Thomas                                 | DEAN OF ADMINISTRATION                           | BURSAR                                                                                           |
| DIRECTOR OF RECORDS SERVICES                            | 1964-70 Robert T. D. Wallace                     | 1963-92 Robert W. McQueen                                                                        |
| 1978-87 D. Cledwyn Thomas                               | 1970-72 Jack T. Kyle                             | VICE-PRESIDENT, FINANCE                                                                          |
| 1987- David A.C. Glen                                   | 1972-78 J. Trevor Matthews                       | 1980-92 Robert W. McQueen                                                                        |
| DIRECTOR OF ADMISSION SERVICES                          | VICE-PRESIDENT FOR ADMINISTRATION                | VICE-PRESIDENT, FINANCE AND OPERATIONS                                                           |
| 1976-87 David A.C. Glen                                 | 1970-72 Jack T. Kyle                             | 1993- J. Donald Rowlett                                                                          |
| 1987-90 Cecilia Freeman-Ward                            | VICE-PRESIDENT, ADMINISTRATION                   | CHIEF ACCOUNTANT                                                                                 |
| 1990- E. Keith Clamp                                    | 1978-93 J. Trevor Matthews                       | 1966-78 Dennis G. Davis                                                                          |
| DIRECTOR, GRADUATE ADMISSIONS AND RECORDS               | ASSOCIATE VICE-PRESIDENT, ADMINISTRATION         | DIRECTOR OF ACCOUNTING SERVICES                                                                  |
| 1990- Kevin D. Paul                                     | 1989- Alfred Fischer                             | 1978-90 Dennis G. Davis                                                                          |
| DIRECTOR OF INSTITUTIONAL ANALYSIS                      | SUPERINTENDENT/DIRECTOR OF BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS | 1990- Robert M. Worth                                                                            |
| 1972-76 J. Trevor Matthews                              | 1963-69 Arthur J. Saunders                       | DIRECTOR OF THE DEVELOPMENT OFFICE                                                               |
| 1976- James E. Currie                                   | 1969-77 G. E. (Ted) Apps                         | 1963-78 Floyd A. Fairclough                                                                      |
| DIRECTOR OF PERSONNEL (HUMAN RESOURCES)                 | 1977- James F. Helme                             | VICE-PRESIDENT, DEVELOPMENT AND EXTERNAL RELATIONS                                               |
| 1966-85 William G. Bender                               | DIRECTOR OF CAMPUS PLANNING                      | 1989- Halliday L. Spelliscy                                                                      |
| 1985- Peter J. van der Leeden                           | 1966-70 J. Arthur Webb                           | DIRECTOR OF DEVELOPMENT AND ALUMNI RELATIONS                                                     |
| DIRECTOR OF CONTINUING EDUCATION (UNIVERSITY EXTENSION) | 1970-71 Arthur J. Saunders                       | 1989- Kayla D. Stevenson                                                                         |
| 1972-78 Laurence E. Devlin                              | 1971-87 Ian W. Campbell                          | DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC RELATIONS AND INFORMATION SERVICES*                                           |
| 1978-86 Glen Farrell                                    | 1987- Gerald A. Robson                           | 1965-70 David Dunsmuir                                                                           |
| 1985-87 (Laurence E. Devlin)                            | DIRECTOR OF COMPUTING AND SYSTEMS SERVICES       | 1971-77 Maurice Cownden                                                                          |
| 1987-91 D. Gordon Thompson                              | 1963-72 Peter A. Darling                         | 1978-85 Floyd A. Fairclough                                                                      |
| 1991-93 W. Michael Brooke                               | 1972- Herbert J. Widdifield                      | 1987 Caroline Midgley                                                                            |
| DEAN OF CONTINUING STUDIES                              | DIRECTOR OF THE MALTWOOD ART MUSEUM AND GALLERY  | 1987-93 Evelyn Samuel                                                                            |
| 1993- W. Michael Brooke                                 | 1977- Martin J. Segger                           | <i>*Also known as Information Officer, Director of Community Relations and Development, etc.</i> |

## Note on Sources

**G**IVEN here is the barest summary of in-house publications. A more substantial bibliography of sources, both published and unpublished, is on file in the UVic Archives.

The official record is the academic *Calendar* of Victoria College and the University of Victoria, issued annually since 1920. One lone specimen (1906-07) survives from the McGill period. Since the 1950s, supplementary calendars have described such programs as Summer Session, Evening Division, University Extension, and Graduate Studies. A *President's Report* has been published periodically (with some gaps) since 1965.

UVic's Office of Institutional Analysis has been producing comprehensive statistical reports since the early 1970s. These provide exhaustive information on every quantifiable subject that one can imagine. Unfortunately, there is no historical roster of faculty and staff, and no chronological summary of academic development.

From December 1963 to October 1975, the UVic Information Office (later University Relations) published a factual report of Senate and Board proceedings entitled *The Gazette of the University of Victoria*. From February 11, 1972 until September 19, 1975, the same office produced a newsletter called *Around the Ring*. In October 1975, *The Gazette* and *Around the Ring* were combined into a single newsletter, *The Ring*, which is still issued regularly by UVic Public Relations and Information Services. Editors over the years have included David Dunsmuir, Maurice Cownden, Bryan McGill, John Driscoll, and Donna Danylchuk.

For its 25th Anniversary in 1988, the University commissioned two commemorative booklets: *The Story of the University of Victoria and its Origin in Victoria College* (text by Rosemary Neering; ed. Robie Liscomb), and *The Development of the Gordon Head Campus* (Peter L. Smith and Martin J. Segger).

Student publications have been numerous and varied. The McGill college magazine was known as *The Camosun*; an almost complete run has miraculously survived. Later yearbooks were *Victoria College Annual* (1924-31), *The Craigdarroch* (1932-46), and *The Tower* (1947-68). The Provincial Normal School equivalent was the *Anecho*. Primary student newspapers in the modern era have been *The Microscope* (1938-48) and *The Martlet* (1948-93). The UVic Archives has virtually complete files of all these and other ephemeral publications, mainly short-lived student literary magazines.

Alumni publications represent an important part of the historical record. For its first ten volumes (Summer 1965 to Spring 1976), *The Alumni Quarterly* was an elegant magazine, slim but informative; from Summer 1976 to Summer 1980, it was issued in tabloid form. *Quarterly* editors included employees Phyllis Flavelle and Margaret Dempsey, with volunteers Olivia Barr and Nan (Elliott) Chudley, among others. In the fall of 1981, it was revived as *The Torch*, first as a lively tabloid through 1986 (with many historical articles), and since then as a glossy magazine. Credit is due to employees Sonia Birch-Jones, Edith Knott, and Donald Jones; and to editors Brian Tobin, Rosemary Neering, and Robie Liscomb.

Excluded for present purposes are UVic's prestigious magazine of literature and the arts, *The Malahat Review*, and the many scholarly journals and periodicals published by academic disciplines within the University. Of interest and relevance, however, is Robin Skelton, *The Memoirs of a Literary Blockhead* (Toronto: Macmillan, 1988).







PETER LAWSON SMITH is Professor and Chair of the Department of Classics at the University of Victoria. A student (and *Martlet* editor) at Victoria College during the Lansdowne era, he graduated from UBC and received his doctorate from Yale. The founding Chairman of UVic's Classics Department from 1963 to 1969, he served also as Dean of Fine Arts from 1972 to 1980. A specialist in Augustan Latin poetry and Roman comedy, he is author of *Plautus: Three Comedies* (Cornell University Press, 1991). From 1990 to 1992, he was President of the Classical Association of Canada.

Unofficial campus historian for three decades, Dr. Smith has watched UVic develop from its origins in Victoria College. Other local history projects have been his *Come Give a Cheer: One Hundred Years of Victoria High School, 1876-1976*, and (with Martin Segger) *The Development of the Gordon Head Campus* (University of Victoria, 1988).



**UVic**   
UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA  
ALUMNI ASSOCIATION